



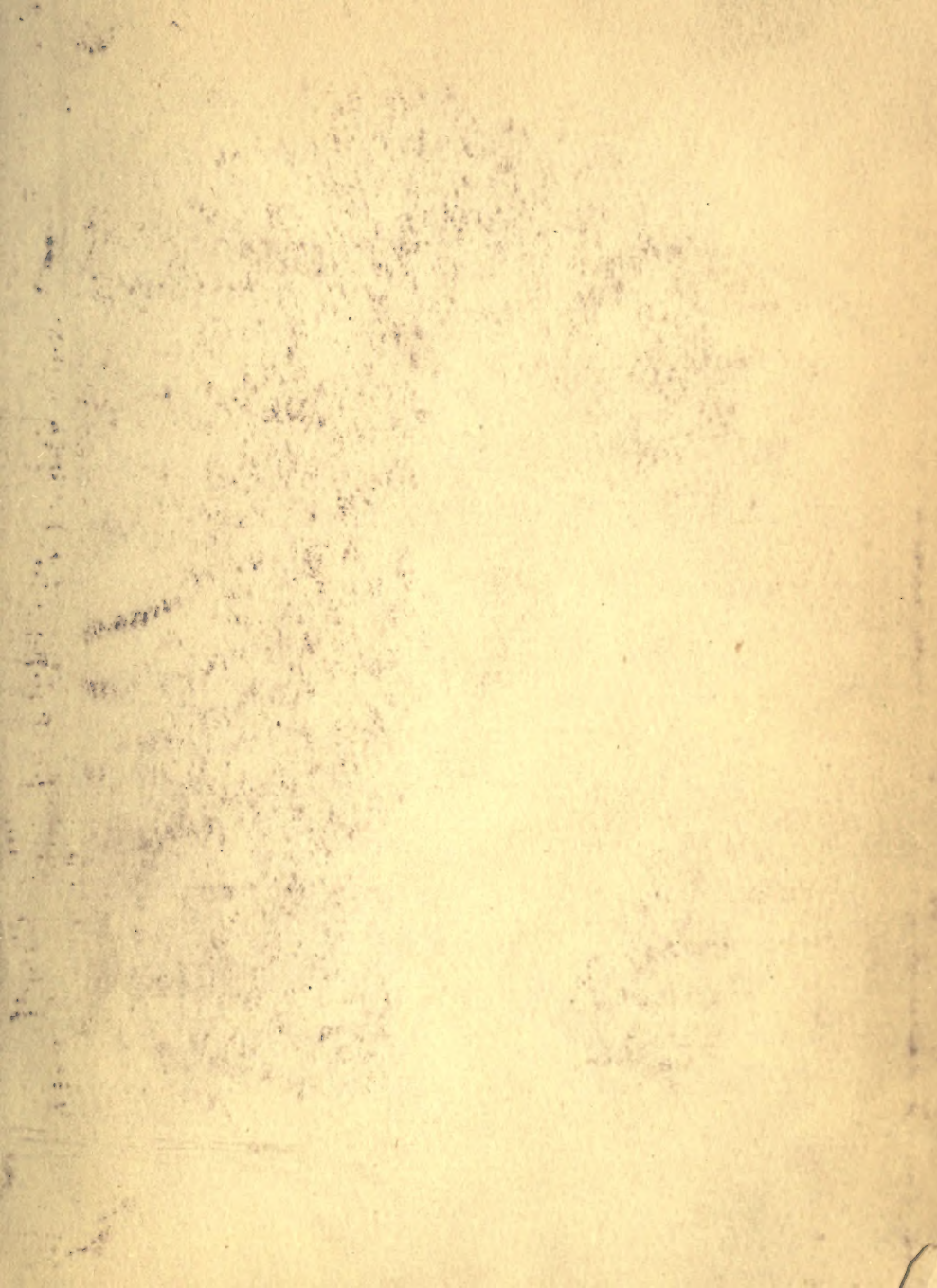
3 1761 04020 1428













**THE TUDOR  
TRANSLATIONS**

**EDITED BY**

**W. E. HENLEY**

**XXV**



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

# RABELAIS

GARGANTUA AND PANTAGRUEL

TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH BY

SIR THOMAS URQUHART

AND

PETER LE MOTTEUX

ANNIS 1653-1694

With an Introduction by

CHARLES WHIBLEY

VOLUME II



LONDON

Published by DAVID NUTT

At the Sign of the Phœnix

LONG ACRE

1900

48135  
15 5 00



PQ  
1685  
E5U7  
1900  
V.2





The third BOOK of the WORKS of  
**MR. FRANCIS RABELAIS**

DOCTOR IN PHYSICK

Containing the Heroick Deeds of

*Pantagruel* the Son of *Gargantua*.

Now faithfully Translated into *English*

by the unimitable Pen of

Sir *Thomas Urwhart*, K<sup>t</sup>. & Bar.

The Translator of the Two First

B O O K S.

---

Never before Printed.

---

1 6 9 3



## FRANCIS RABELAIS

TO THE SOUL OF THE DECEASED

### QUEEN OF NAVARRE

ABSTRACTED Soul, ravish'd with Ecstasies,  
Gone back, and now familiar in the Skies,  
Thy former Host, thy Body, leaving quite,  
Which to obey thee always took delight ;  
Obsequious, ready. Now from motion free,  
Senseless, and as it were, in Apathy.  
Would'st thou not issue forth, for a short space,  
From that Divine, Eternal, Heav'nly Place,  
To see the Third Part, in this Earthly Cell,  
Of the brave Acts of good Pantagruel.



## THE AUTHOR'S PROLOGUE



GOOD People, most Illustrious Drinkers, and you thrice-precious Gouty Gentlemen. Did you ever see Diogenes the Cynick Philosopher? If you have seen him, you then had your Eyes in your Head, or I am very much out of my Understanding and Logical Sense. It is a gallant thing to see the clearness of (Wine, Gold) the Sun. I'll be judg'd by the Blind, born so, renowned in the Sacred Scriptures; who having at his choice to ask whatever he would from Him who is Almighty, and whose Word in an Instant is effectually performed, ask'd nothing else but that he might see. Item, you are not young, which is a competent Quality for you to Philosophat more than Physically in Wine (not in vain) and henceforwards to be of the Bacchick Council; to the end that opening there, you may give your Opinion faithfully of the Substance, Colour, excellent Odour, Eminency, Propriety, Faculty, Virtue, and effectual Dignity of the said blessed and desired Liquor.

If you have not seen him (as I am easily induced to believe that you have not) at least you have heard some talk of him. For through the Air, and the whole extent of this Hemisphere of the Heavens, hath his Report and Fame, even until this present time, remained very memorable and renowned. Then all of you are derived from the Phrygian Blood (if I be not deceived). If you have not so many

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

THE CROWNS as Midas had, yet have you something (I know not  
AUTHOR'S what) of him, which the Persians of old esteemed more of  
PROLOGUE in all their Otacusts, and which was more desired by the  
Emperor Antonine; and gave occasion thereafter to the  
Basilisco at Roan to be Surnamed Goodly Ears. If you  
have not heard of him, I will presently tell you a Story to  
make your Wine relish: Drink then, so, to the purpose;  
hearken now whilst I give you notice, (to the end that you  
may not, like Infidels, be by your simplicity abused) that in  
his time he was a rare Philosopher, and the chearfullest of  
a thousand: If he had some Imperfection, so have you, so  
have we; for there is nothing (but God) that is perfect:  
Yet so it was, that by Alexander the Great (altho' he had  
Aristotle for his Instructor and Domestick) was he held in  
such Estimation, that he wish'd, if he had not been Alex-  
ander, to have been Diogenes the Sinopian.

When Philip King of Macedon enterprised the Siege  
and Ruin of Corinth, the Corinthians having received cer-  
tain Intelligence by their Spies, that he with a numerous  
Army in Battle Rank was coming against them, were all of  
them (not without cause) most terribly afraid; and there-  
fore were not neglective of their duty, in doing their best  
Endeavours to put themselves in a fit posture to resist his  
Hostile Approach, and defend their own City.

Some from the Fields brought into the Fortified Places  
their Moveables, Bestial, Corn, Wine, Fruit, Victuals, and  
other necessary Provision.

Others did fortifie and rampire their Walls, set up little  
Fortresses, Bastions, squared Ravelins, digged Trenches,  
cleansed Countermines, fenced themselves with Gabions,  
contrived Platforms, emptied Casemates, barricado'd the  
false Brayes, erected the Cavalliers, repaired the Countre-  
scarfes, plaister'd the Courtines, lengthned Ravelins, stopt  
Parapets, mortaised Barbicans, assured the Port-culleys,  
fasten'd the Horses, Sarasinesks and Cataracks, placed their  
Centries, and doubled their Patrouille.

Every one did Watch and Ward, and not one was exempted  
from carrying the Basket.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Some polish'd Corselets, varnish'd Backs and Breasts, THE  
clean'd the Head-pices, Mail-Coats, Brigandines, Salads, AUTHOR'S  
Helmets, Murrions, Jacks, Gushets, Gorgets, Hoguines, PROLOGUE  
Brassars and Cuissars, Corselets, Haubergeons, Shields,  
Bucklers, Targuets, Greves, Gantlets and Spurs.

Others made ready Bows, Slings, Cross-bows, Pellets,  
Catapults, Migrames or Fire-balls, Firebrands, Balists,  
Scorpions, and other such Warlike Engines, expugnatorie,  
and destructive to the Hellepolists.

They sharpened and prepared Spears, Staves, Pikes, Brown  
Bills, Halberts, Long Hooks, Lances, Zagages, Quarter-staves,  
Eel-spears, Partisans, Trout-staves, Clubs, Battle-axes, Maces,  
Darts, Dartlets, Gloves, Javelins, Javelots, and Trunchions.

They set Edges upon Cimeters, Cutlasses, Badelans, Back-  
swords, Tucks, Rapiers, Bayonets, Arrow-heads, Dags,  
Daggers, Mandousians, Poigniards, Whinyards, Knives,  
Skenes, Sables, Chipping Knives, and Raillons.

Every Man exercis'd his Weapon, every Man scour'd  
off the Rust from his natural Hanger: Nor was there a  
Woman amongst them (tho' never so reserv'd or old) who  
made not her Harnish to be well furbish'd; as you know  
the Corinthian Women of old were reputed very courageous  
Combatants.

Diogenes seeing them all so warm at work, and himself  
not employed by the Magistrates in any business whatsoever,  
he did very seriously (for many days together, without  
speaking one word) consider and contemplate the Counte-  
nance of his Fellow-Citizens.

Then on a sudden, as if he had been roused up and  
inspired by a Martial Spirit, he girded his Cloak, scarf-  
ways, about his Left Arm, tuck'd up his Sleeves to the  
Elbow, truss'd himself like a Clown gathering Apples, and  
giving to one of his old Acquaintance his Wallet, Books,  
and Opistographs, away went he out of Town towards a  
little Hill or Promontory of Corinth call'd Cranie; and  
there on the Strand, a pretty level place, did he roul his  
Jolly Tub, which serv'd him for an House to shelter him  
from the Injuries of the Weather: There, I say, in a great

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

THE AUTHOR'S PROLOGUE      vehemency of Spirit, did he turn it, veer it, wheel it, whirl it, frisk it, jumble it, shuffle it, huddle it, tumble it, hurry it, joul't it, justle it, overthrow it, evert it, invert it, subvert it, overturn it, beat it, thwack it, bump it, batter it, knock it, thrust it, push it, jerk it, shock it, shake it, toss it, throw it, overthrow it upside down, topsiturvy, arsiturvy, tread it, trample it, stamp it, tap it, ting it, ring it, tingle it, toul it, sound it, resound it, stop it, shut it, unbung it, close it, unstopple it. And then again, in a mighty bustle, he bandy'd it, slubber'd it, hack'd it, whited it, weigh'd it, darted it, hurl'd it, stagger'd it, reel'd it, swindg'd it, brangl'd it, totter'd it, lifted it, heav'd it, transform'd it, transfigur'd it, transpos'd it, transplaced it, rear'd it, rais'd it, hois'd it, wash'd it, dighted it, cleans'd it, rins'd it, nail'd it, settled it, fasten'd it, shackl'd it, fetter'd it, level'd it, block'd it, tugg'd it, tew'd it, carry'd it, bedasht it, beray'd it, parch'd it, mounted it, broach'd it, nick'd it, notch'd it, bespatter'd it, deck'd it, adorn'd it, trimm'd it, garnish'd it, gaged it, furnish'd it, boar'd it, pierc'd it, trap'd it, rumbled it, slid it down the Hill, and precipitated it from the very height of the Cranie; then from the foot to the top (like another Sisyphus with his Stone) bore it up again, and every way so bang'd it and belabour'd it, that it was ten thousand to one he had not struck the bottom of it out.

Which when one of his Friends had seen, and ask'd him why he did so toil his Body, perplex his Spirit, and torment his Tub: The Philosopher's Answer was, That not being employed in any other Charge by the Republick, he thought it expedient to thunder and storm it so tempestuously upon his Tub, that amongst a People so fervently busie, and earnest at work, he alone might not seem a loitering Slug, and lazy Fellow. To the same Purpose may I say of my self,

Tho' I be rid from Fear,  
I am not void of Care.

For perceiving no Account to be made of me, towards the Discharge of a Trust of any great Concernment, and con-

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

THE  
AUTHOR'S  
PROLOGUE

considering that through all the Parts of this most noble Kingdom of France, both on this and the other side of the Mountains, every one is most diligently exercised and busied ; some, in the fortifying of their own Native Country, for its Defence ; others, in the repulsing of their Enemies by an Offensive War ; and all this with a Policy so excellent, and such admirable Order, so manifestly profitable for the future, whereby France shall have its Frontiers most magnifically enlarged, and the Frenches assured of a long and well-grounded Peace ; that very little withholds me from the Opinion of good Heraclitus, which affirmeth War to be the Father of all good things ; and therefore do I believe that War is in Latin called *Bellum*, not by Antiphrasis, as some Patchers of old rusty Latin would have us to think ; because in War there is little Beauty to be seen, but absolutely and simply ; for that in War appeareth all that is good and graceful, and that by the Wars is purged out all manner of Wickedness and Deformity. For Proof whereof, the wise and pacifick Solomon could no better represent the unspeakable Perfection of the Divine Wisdom, than by comparing it to the due Disposure and Ranking of an Army in Battle Array, well provided and ordered.

Therefore, by reason of my Weakness and Inability, being reputed by my Compatriots unfit for the Offensive part of Warfare ; and on the other side, being no way employed in matter of the Defensive, altho' it had been but to carry Burthens, fill Ditches, or break Clods, either whereof had been to me indifferent, I held it not a little disgraceful to be only an idle Spectator of so many valorous, eloquent and warlike Persons, who in the view and sight of all Europe act this notable Interlude or Tragi-Comedy, and not make some Effort towards the Performance of this, nothing at all remains for me to be done. In my opinion, little Honour is due to such as are meer Lookers on, liberal of their Eyes, and of their Purse parsimonious ; who conceal their Crowns, and hide their Silver, scratching their Head with one Finger like grumbling Puppies, gaping at the Flyes like Tythe-Calves ; clapping down their Ears like Arcadian Asses at

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

THE AUTHOR'S PROLOGUE the Melody of Musicians, who with their very Countenances in the depth of silence, express their consent to the Prosopopeie.

Having made this Choice and Election, it seem'd to me that my Exercise therein would be neither unprofitable nor troublesom to any, whilst I should thus set a-going my Diogenical Tub, which is all that is left me safe from the Shipwrack of my former Misfortunes.

At this dingle dangle wagging of my Tub, what would you have me to do? By the Virgin that tucks up her Sleeve, I know not as yet: Stay a little till I suck up a Draught of this Bottle; it is my true and only Helicon; it is my Caballine Fountain; it is my sole Entousiasm. Drinking thus, I meditate, discourse, resolve and conclude. After that the Epilogue is made, I laugh, I write, I compose, and drink again. Ennius drinking, wrote; and writing, drank. Aeschylus (if Plutarch in his Symposiacs merit any Faith) drank composing; and drinking, composed. Homer never wrote fasting, and Cato never wrote till after he had drunk. These Passages I have brought before you, to the end you may not say that I live without the Example of Men well praised, and better prised. It is good and fresh enough, even (as if you would say) it is entring upon the Second Degree. God, the good God Sabaoth (that is to say, the God of Armies) be praised for it eternally. If you, after the same manner, would take one great Draught, or two little ones, whilst you have your Gown about you, I truly find no kind of Inconveniency in it, provided you send up to God for all some small scantling of Thanks.

Since then my Luck or Destiny is such as you have heard, (for it is not for every body to go to Corinth) I am fully resolved to be so little idle and unprofitable, that I will set my self to serve the one and the other sort of People. Amongst the Diggers, Pioniers, and Rampire-builders, I will do as did Neptune and Apollo at Troy under Laomedon, or as did Renault of Mountauban in his latter days: I will serve the Masons, I'll set on the Pot to boil for the Bricklayers; and whilst the minced Meat is making ready

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

at the sound of my small Pipe, I'll measure the muzzle of the musing Dotards. Thus did Amphion, with the Melody of his Harp, found, build, and finish the great and renowned City of Thebes.

THE  
AUTHOR'S  
PROLOGUE

For the Use of the Warriours, I am about to broach off new my Barrel to give them a taste, (which by two former Volumes of mine, if by the deceitfulness and falshood of Printers they had not been jumbled, marr'd and spoil'd, you would have very well relish'd) and draw unto them of the growth of our own trippery Pastimes, a gallant third-part of a Gallon, and consequently a jolly chearful Quart of Pantagruelick Sentences, which you may lawfully call (if you please) Diogenical ; and shall have me (seeing I cannot be their Fellow-Soldier) for their faithful Butler, refreshing and cheering, according to my little power, their return from the Alarms of the Enemy ; as also, for an indefatigable Extoller of their Martial Exploits and Glorious Atchievements. I shall not fail therein, *par lapathium acutum de dieu*, if Mars fail not in Lent, which the cunning Lecher (I warrant you) will be loth to do.

I remember nevertheless to have read, that Ptolemee the Son of Lagos one day, among the many Spoils and Booties, which by his Victories he had acquired, presenting to the Egyptians, in the open view of the People, a Bactrian Camel all black, and a party-colour'd Slave, in such sort, as that the one half of his Body was black, and the other white, not in partition of breadth by the Diaphragma, as was that Woman consecrated to the Indian Venus, whom the Tyanean Philosopher did see between the River Hydaspes and Mount Caucasus, but in a perpendicular Dimension of Altitude ; which were things never before that seen in Egypt. He expected, by the shew of these Novelties, to win the Love of the People. But what happen'd thereupon ? At the production of the Camel they were all affrighted, and offended at the sight of the party-colour'd Man : Some scoff'd at him, as a detestible Monster brought forth by the Error of Nature. In a word ; of the hope which he had to please these Egyptians, and by such means to encrease the Affec-

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

**THE** tion which they naturally bore him, he was altogether  
**AUTHOR'S** frustrate and disappointed; understanding fully by their  
**PROLOGUE** Deportments, that they took more pleasure and delight in things that were proper, handsom and perfect, than in mishapen, monstrous and ridiculous Creatures; since which time he had both the Slave and the Camel in such dislike, that very shortly thereafter, either through Negligence, or for want of ordinary Sustenance, they did exchange their Life with Death.

This Example, My Cake will be Dough, and for my Venus I shall have but some deformed Puppy, putteth me in a suspence between Hope and Fear, misdoubting that for the Contentment which I aim at, I will but reap what shall be most distastful to me; instead of serving them, I shall but vex them, and offend them whom I purpose to exhilarate; resembling in this dubious adventure Euclion's Cook, so renowned by Plautus in his Pot; and by Ausonius in his Griphon, and by divers others; which Cook, for having by his scraping discover'd a Treasure, had his Hide well curry'd. Put the case I get no Anger by it, tho' formerly such things fell out, and the like may occur again: Yet, by Hercules, it will not. So I perceive in them all one and the same specifical Form, and the like individual Proprieties, which our Ancestors call'd Pantagruelism; by virtue whereof, they will bear with any thing that floweth from a good, free, and loyal Heart. I have seen them ordinarily take Good-will in part of Payment, and remain satisfied therewith, when one was not able to do better. Having dispatch'd this point, I return to my Barrel.

Up, my Lads, to this Wine; spare it not: Drink, Boys, and trowl it off at full Bowls: If you do not think it good, let it alone. I am not like those officious and importunate Sots, who by Force, Outrage and Violence constrain an easie good-natur'd Fellow to whiffle, quaff, carouse, and what is worse. All honest Tiplers, all honest gouty Men, all such as are a-dry, coming to this little Barrel of mine, need not drink thereof, if it please them not: But if they have a mind to it, and that the Wine prove agreeable to

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

THE  
AUTHOR'S  
PROLOGUE

the Tastes of their worshipful Worshipps, let them drink frankly, freely and boldly, without paying any thing, and welcome. This is my Decree, my Statute and Ordinance: And let none fear there shall be any want of Wine, as at the Marriage of Cana in Galilee; for how much soever you shall draw forth at the Faucet, so much shall I tun in at the Bung. Thus shall the Barrel remain inexhaustible; it hath a lively Spring, and perpetual Current. Such was the Beverage contained within the Cup of Tantalus, which was figuratively represented amongst the Bracman Sages. Such was in Iberia the Mountain of Salt, so highly written of by Cato. Such was the Branch of Gold consecrated to the subterranean Goddess, which Virgil treats of so sublimely. It is a true Cornu-copia of Merriment and Railery. If at any time it seem to you to be emptied to the very Lees, yet shall it not, for all that, be drawn wholly dry: Good Hope remains there at the bottom, as in Pandora's Bottle; and not Despair, as in the Punction of the Danaids. Remark well what I have said, and what manner of People they be whom I do invite; for to the end that none be deceived, I (in imitation of Lucilius, who did protest that he wrote only to his own Tarentias and Consentius) have not pierced this Vessel for any else, but you honest Men, who are Drinkers of the First Edition, and Gouty Blades of the highest degree. The great Dorophages, Bribe-mongers, have (on their hands) Occupation enough, and enough on the hooks, for their Venison. There may they follow their Prey; here is no Garbage for them. You Pettifoggers, Garbellers, and Masters of Chicanery, speak not to me, I beseech you, in the Name of, and for the Reverence you bear to the Four Hips that ingender'd you, and to the Quickning Peg which at that time conjoined them. As for Hypocrites, much less; altho' they were all of them unsound in Body, pockify'd, scurfie, furnish'd with unquenchable Thirst, and insatiable Eating; because indeed they are not of good, but of evil, and of that evil from which we daily pray to God to deliver us. And albeit we see them sometimes counterfeit Devotion, yet never did Old Age

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

THE make pretty Moppet. Hence Mastiffs, Dogs in a Doublet ;  
AUTHOR'S get you behind, aloof Villains, out of my Sunshine ; Currs,  
PROLOGUE to the Devil. Do you jog hither, wagging your Tails, to  
pant at my Wine, and bepiss my Barrel? Look here is the  
Cudgel, which Diogenes, in his last Will, ordained to be set  
by him after his Death, for beating away, crushing the Reins,  
and breaking the Backs of these Bustuary Hobgoblins, and  
Cerberian Hell-hounds. Pack you hence therefore, you  
Hyppocrites, to your Sheep-dogs ; Get you gone, you Dis-  
semblers, to the Devil. Hey ! What, are you there yet ?  
I renounce my part of Papimanie. If I snatch you, Grr,  
Grrr, Grrrrrr. Avant, Avant ! Will you not be gone ? May  
you never shit till you be soundly lash'd with Stirrup-  
leather, never piss but by the Strapado, nor be other-  
ways warmed, than by the Bastinado.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## THE TABLE

### THE THIRD BOOK

|                                                                            | PAGE |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| FRANCIS RABELAIS TO THE SOUL OF THE DECEASED QUEEN OF<br>NAVARRÉ . . . . . | 3    |
| THE AUTHOR'S PROLOGUE . . . . .                                            | 5    |

### CHAPTER I

|                                                               |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Pantagruel transported a Colony of Utopians into Dyspodie | 21 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|----|

### CHAPTER II

|                                                                                                                 |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Panurge was made Laird of Salmygondin in Dyspodie, and<br>did waste his Revenue before it came in . . . . . | 26 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

### CHAPTER III

|                                                          |    |
|----------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Panurge praiseth the Debtors and Borrowers . . . . . | 31 |
|----------------------------------------------------------|----|

### CHAPTER IV

|                                                                                      |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Panurge continueth his Discourse in the praise of Borrowers<br>and Lenders . . . . . | 36 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

### CHAPTER V

|                                                                              |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Pantagruel altogether abhorreth the Debtors and Bor-<br>rowers . . . . . | 40 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

### CHAPTER VI

|                                                                         |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Why New-marry'd Men were privileged from going to the<br>Wars . . . . . | 43 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

# THE TABLE OF

## CHAPTER VII

|                                                                                                      | PAGE |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| How Panurge had a Flea in his Ear, and forbore to wear any longer his magnificent Codpiece . . . . . | 46   |

## CHAPTER VIII

|                                                                                      |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Why the Codpiece is held to be the chief piece of Armour amongst Warriours . . . . . | 50 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER IX

|                                                                                       |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Panurge asketh Counsel of Pantagruel whether he should marry, Yea or No . . . . . | 54 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER X

|                                                                                                                                                                                               |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Pantagruel representeth unto Panurge the difficulty of giving Advice in the matter of Marriage; and to that purpose mentioneth somewhat of the Homerick and Virgilian Lotteries . . . . . | 58 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER XI

|                                                                                                   |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Pantagruel sheweth the Trial of ones Fortune by the throwing of Dice to be unlawful . . . . . | 62 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER XII

|                                                                                                                |    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Pantagruel doth Explore by the Virgilian Lottery what Fortune Panurge shall have in his Marriage . . . . . | 65 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER XIII

|                                                                                                         |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to try the future good or bad Luck of his Marriage, by Dreams . . . . . | 70 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER XIV

|                                                            |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Panurge's Dream, with the Interpretation thereof . . . . . | 77 |
|------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER XV

|                                                                                             |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Panurge's Excuse and Exposition of the Monastick Mystery concerning Pouder'd Beef . . . . . | 84 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

# THE THIRD BOOK

## CHAPTER XVI

|                                                                                 | PAGE |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to consult with the Sibyl of Panzoust . . . . . | 88   |

## CHAPTER XVII

|                                                      |    |
|------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Panurge spoke to the Sibyl of Panzoust . . . . . | 92 |
|------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER XVIII

|                                                                                               |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| How Pantagruel and Panurge did diversly Expound the Verses of the Sibyl of Panzoust . . . . . | 96 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## CHAPTER XIX

|                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Pantagruel praiseth the Counsel of Dumb Men . . . . . | 101 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XX

|                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Goatsnose by signs maketh answer to Panurge . . . . . | 107 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXI

|                                                                              |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Panurge consulteth with an old French Poet, named Raminagrobis . . . . . | 112 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXII

|                                                                                |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Panurge Patrocينات and Defendeth the Order of the Begging Fryars . . . . . | 116 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXIII

|                                                                     |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Panurge maketh the motion of a Return to Raminagrobis . . . . . | 119 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXIV

|                                                 |     |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Panurge consulteth with Epistemon . . . . . | 126 |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXV

|                                                  |     |
|--------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Panurge consulteth with Her Trippa . . . . . | 130 |
|--------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXVI

|                                                                  |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Panurge consulteth with Friar Jhon, of the Funnels . . . . . | 136 |
| 2 : C                                                            | 17  |

# THE TABLE OF

## CHAPTER XXVII

|                                                              | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| How Friar Jhon merrily, and sportingly counselleth Panurge . | 141  |

## CHAPTER XXVIII

|                                                                                    |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Friar Jhon comforteth Panurge in the doubtful matter of<br>Cuckoldry . . . . . | 145 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXIX

|                                                                                                                                                                   |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Pantagruel Convocated together a Theologian, Physician,<br>Lawyer, and Philosopher, for extricating Panurge out of<br>the Perplexity wherein he was . . . . . | 154 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXX

|                                                                                                                             |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How the Theologue, Hippothadee, giveth Counsel to Panurge in<br>the Matter and Business of his Nuptial Enterprize . . . . . | 157 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXXI

|                                                            |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How the Physician Rondibilis counselleth Panurge . . . . . | 161 |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXXII

|                                                                                                    |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Rondibilis declareth Cuckoldry to be naturally one of the<br>Appendances of Marriage . . . . . | 168 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXXIII

|                                                        |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Rondibilis the Physician's Cure of Cuckoldry . . . . . | 173 |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXXIV

|                                                                                     |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Women ordinarily have the greatest longing after things<br>prohibited . . . . . | 178 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXXV

|                                                                                  |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How the Philosopher Trouillogan handleth the Difficulty of<br>Marriage . . . . . | 182 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

# THE THIRD BOOK

## CHAPTER XXXVI

|                                                                                                  | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| A Continuation of the Answer of the Ephectick and Pyrronian<br>Philosopher Trouillogan . . . . . | 185  |

## CHAPTER XXXVII

|                                                              |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Pantagruel perswaded Panurge to take Counsel of a Fool . | 191 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

|                                                                              |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Triboulet is set forth and blazed by Pantagruel and<br>Panurge . . . . . | 196 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XXXIX

|                                                                                                                                                                 |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Pantagruel was present at the Tryal of Judge Bridlegoose,<br>who decided Causes and Controversies in Law by the Chance<br>and Fortune of the Dice . . . . . | 201 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XL

|                                                                                                                               |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Bridlegoose giveth Reasons, why he looked upon those Law-<br>Actions which he decided by the Chance of the Dice . . . . . | 205 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XLI

|                                                                                                               |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Bridlegoose relateth the History of the Reconcilers of<br>Parties at variance in matters of Law . . . . . | 209 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XLII

|                                                                                                        |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Suits at Law are bred at first, and how they come after-<br>ward to their perfect growth . . . . . | 214 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XLIII

|                                                                                                                           |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Pantagruel excuseth Bridlegoose, in the Matter of Sen-<br>tencing Actions at Law, by the Chance of the Dice . . . . . | 219 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XLIV

|                                                                                            |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Pantagruel relateth a strange History of the Perplexity of<br>Human Judgment . . . . . | 223 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

# THE TABLE

## CHAPTER XLV

|                                                  | PAGE |
|--------------------------------------------------|------|
| How Panurge taketh Advice of Triboulet . . . . . | 227  |

## CHAPTER XLVI

|                                                                                |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Pantagruel and Panurge diversly interpret the Words of Triboulet . . . . . | 231 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XLVII

|                                                                                                |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Pantagruel and Panurge resolved to make a Visit to the Oracle of the Holy Bottle . . . . . | 234 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XLVIII

|                                                                                                                                             |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Gargantua sheweth, that the Children ought not to marry without the special Knowledge and Advice of their Fathers and Mothers . . . . . | 237 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XLIX

|                                                                                                          |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How Pantagruel did put himself in readiness to go to Sea ; and of the Herb named Pantagruelion . . . . . | 244 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER L

|                                                                         |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How the famous Pantagruelion ought to be prepared and wrought . . . . . | 248 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER LI

|                                                                                |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Why it is called Pantagruelion, and of the admirable Virtues thereof . . . . . | 253 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER LII

|                                                                                                          |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| How a certain kind of Pantagruelion is of that nature, that the Fire is not able to consume it . . . . . | 260 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

# THE THIRD BOOK

## CHAPTER I

How Pantagruel transported a Colony of Utopians  
into Dypsodie.



PANTAGRUEL having wholly subdued the Land of Dypsodie, transported thereunto a Colony of Utopians, to the number of 9876543210 Men, besides the Women and little Children, Artificers of all Trades, and Professors of all Sciences; to people, cultivate and improve that Country, which otherways was ill inhabited, and in the greatest part thereof but a meer Desert and Wilderness; and did transport them so much for the excessive multitude of Men and Women which were in Utopia multiplied (for number) like Grashoppers upon the face of the Land. You understand well enough, nor is it needful further to explain it to you, that the Utopian Men had so rank and fruitful Genitories, and that the Utopian Women carried Matrixes so ample, so gluttonous, so tenaciously retentive, and so Architectonically cellulated, that at the end of every Ninth Month, Seven Children at the least (what Male, what Female) were brought forth by every marry'd Woman, in imitation of the People of Israel in Egypt, if Anthony de Lyra be to be trusted. Nor yet was this Transplantation made so much for the Fertility of the Soil, the Wholsomness of the Air, or Commodity of the Country of Dypsodie, as to retain

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER  
I  
How  
Pantagruel  
transported  
a Colony of  
Utopians into  
Dypsodie.

that Rebellious People within the Bounds of their Duty and Obedience, by this new Transport of his ancient and most faithful Subjects, who from all time out of mind, never knew, acknowledged, owned or served any other Sovereign Lord but him; and who likewise from the very instant of their Birth, as soon as they were entred into this World, had, with the Milk of their Mothers and Nurses, suck'd in the Sweetness, Humanity and Mildness of his Government, to which they were all of them so nourished and habituated, that there was nothing surer, than that they would sooner abandon their Lives, than swerve from this singular and primitive Obedience naturally due to their Prince, whithersoever they should be dispersed or removed.

And not only should they, and their Children successively descending from their Blood, be such, but also would keep and maintain in this same Fealty, and obsequious Observance, all the Nations lately annexed to his Empire: Which so truly came to pass, that therein he was not disappointed of his Intent. For if the Utopians were, before their Transplantation thither, dutiful and faithful Subjects, the Dypsodes, after some few days conversing with them, were every whit as (if not more) loyal than they; and that by virtue of I know not what natural Fervency incident to all Human Creatures at the beginning of any labour wherein they took delight; solemnly attesting the Heavens, and Supreme Intelligences, of their being only sorry, that no sooner unto their knowledge had arrived the great Renown of the good Pantagruel.

Remark therefore here (honest Drinkers) that the manner of preserving and retaining Countries newly conquer'd, in Obedience, is not (as hath been the erroneous Opinion of some Tyrannical Spirits, to their own Detriment and Dishonour) to pillage, plunder, force, spoil, trouble, oppress, vex, disquiet, ruin and destroy the People, ruling, governing, and keeping them in awe with Rods of Iron; and (in a word) eating and devouring them, after the fashion that Homer calls an Unjust and Wicked King, *θημόβορον*, that is to say, a Devourer of his People.

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

I will not bring you, to this Purpose, the Testimony of ancient Writers; it shall suffice, to put you in mind of what your Fathers have seen thereof, and your selves too, if you be not very Babes. New-born, they must be given suck to, rock'd in a Cradle, and dandled. Trees newly planted must be supported, under-propp'd, strengthned and defended against all Tempests, Mischiefs, Injuries and Calamities. And one lately saved from a long and dangerous Sickness, and new upon his Recovery, must be forborn, spared and cherished, in such sort, that they may harbour in their own Breasts this Opinion, That there is not in the World a King or a Prince, who does not desire fewer Enemies, and more Friends.

CHAPTER I

How  
Pantagruel  
transported  
a Colony of  
Utopians into  
Dypsodie.

Thus Osiris, the great King of the Egyptians, conquer'd almost the whole Earth, not so much by Force of Arms, as by easing the People of their Troubles, teaching them how to live well and honestly, giving them good Laws, and using them with all possible Affability, Courtesy, Gentleness and Liberality: Therefore was he by all Men deservedly entitled, Great King Evergetes, (that is to say, Benefactor), which Style he obtained by virtue of the Command of Jupiter to Pamyla.

And in effect, Hesiod, in his Hierarchy, placed the good Dæmons (call them Angels, if you will, or Geniuses) as Intercessors and Mediators betwixt the Gods and Men, they being of a degree inferiour to the Gods, but superiour to Men; and for that through their Hands the Riches and Benefits we get from Heaven are dealt to us; and that they are continually doing us good, and still protecting us from evil. He saith, that they exercise the Offices of Kings; because to do always good, and never ill, is an Act most singularly Royal.

Just such another was the Emperor of the Universe, Alexander the Macedonian. After this manner was Hercules Sovereign Possessor of the whole Continent, relieving Men from monstrous Oppressions, Exactions and Tyrannies; governing them with Discretion, maintaining them in Equity and Justice, instructing them with seasonable

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER I

How  
Pantagruel  
transported  
a Colony of  
Utopians into  
Dypsodie.

Policies and wholsom Laws, convenient for, and suitable to the Soil, Climate and Disposition of the Country, supplying where was wanting, abating what was superfluous, and pardoning all that was past, with a sempiternal forgetfulness of all preceding Offences, as was the Amnestie of the Athenians, when by the Prowess, Valour and Industry of Thrasybulus the Tyrants were exterminated; afterwards at Rome by Cicero exposed, and renewed under the Emperor Aurelian. These are the Philtres, Allurements, Jynges, Inveiglements, Baits and Enticements of Love, by the means whereof that may be peaceably revived, which was painfully acquired. Nor can a Conqueror reign more happily, whether he be a Monarch, Emperor, King, Prince or Philosopher, than by making his Justice to second his Valour. His Valour shows it self in Victory and Conquest; his Justice will appear in the Good-will and Affection of the People, when he maketh Laws, publisheth Ordinances, establisheth Religion, and doth what is right to every one, as the noble Poet Virgil writes of Octavian Augustus:

*Victorque volentes*

*Per populos dat jura.*

Therefore is it that Homer, in his *Iliads* calleth a good Prince and great King, *κοσμήτορα λαῶν*, that is, The Ornament of the People.

Such was the Consideration of Numa Pompilius the Second King of the Romans, a just Politician and wise Philosopher, when he ordained that to God Terminus, on the Day of his Festival call'd Terminales, nothing should be sacrificed that had died; teaching us thereby, that the Bounds, Limits and Frontiers of Kingdoms should be guarded, and preserved in Peace, Amity and Meekness, without polluting our Hands with Blood and Robbery: Who doth otherways, shall not only lose what he hath gained, but also be loaded with this Scandal and Reproach, That he is an unjust and wicked Purchaser, and his Acquests perish with him; *Juxta illud male parata, male dilabuntur*. And altho' during his whole Life-time, he

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

should have peaceable Possession thereof; yet if what hath been so acquired moulder away in the Hands of his Heirs, the same Opprobry, Scandal and Imputation will be charged upon the Defunct, and his Memory remain accursed, for his unjust and unwarrantable Conquest; *Juxta illud, de male quæsitis vix gaudet tertius hæres.*

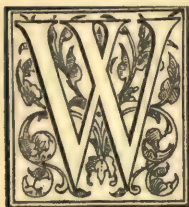
CHAPTER  
I  
How  
Pantagruel  
transported  
a Colony of  
Utopians into  
Dypsodie.

Remark likewise, Gentlemen, you Gouty Feoffees, in this main Point worthy of your Observation, how, by these means, Pantagruel of one Angel made two; which was a Contingency opposite to the Council of Charlemaine, who made two Devils of one, when he transplanted the Saxons into Flanders, and the Flemings into Saxony. For not being able to keep in such Subjection the Saxons, whose Dominion he had joined to the Empire, but that ever and anon they would break forth into open Rebellion, if he should casually be drawn into Spain, or other remote Kingdom: He caused them to be brought unto his own Country of Flanders, the Inhabitants whereof did naturally obey him; and transported the Haynaults and Flemings, his ancient loving Subjects, into Saxony, not mistrusting their Loyalty, now that they were transplanted into a strange Land. But it hapned that the Saxons persisted in their Rebellion and primitive Obstinacy; and the Flemings dwelling in Saxony did imbibe the stubborn Manners and Conditions of the Saxons.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER II

How Panurge was made Laird of Salmygondin  
in Dyspodie, and did waste his Revenue  
before it came in.



**W**HILST Pantagrue was giving Order for the Government of all Dyspodie, he assigned to Panurge the Lairdship of Salmygondin, which was yearly worth 6789106789 Royals of certain Rent, besides the uncertain Revenue of the Locusts and Periwinkles, amounting one year with another to the value of 435768, or 2435769 French Crowns of Berry. Sometimes it did amount to 1230554321 Seraphs when it was a good Year, and that Locusts and Periwinkles were in request; but that was not every Year.

Now his Worship, the new Laird, husbanded this his Estate so providently well and prudently, that in less than fourteen days he wasted and dilapidated all the certain and uncertain Revenue of his Lairdship for three whole Years: Yet did not he properly dilapidate it, as you might say, in founding of Monasteries, building of Churches, erecting of Colleges, and setting up of Hospitals, or casting his Bacon-Flitches to the Dogs; but spent it in a thousand little Banquets and jolly Collations, keeping open House for all Comers and Goers; yea, to all good Fellows, young Girls, and pretty Wenches; felling Timber, burning the great Logs for the sale of the Ashes, borrowing Money before-hand, buying dear, selling cheap, and eating his Corn (as it were) whilst it was but Grass.

Pantagrue being advertised of this his Lavishness, was in good sooth no way offended at the matter, angry nor sorry;

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

for I once told you, and again tell it you, that he was the best, little, great Good-man that ever girded a Sword to his Side; he took all things in good part, and interpreted every Action to the best Sense: He never vexed nor disquieted himself with the least pretence of Dislike to any thing; because he knew that he must have most grossly abandoned the Divine Mansion of Reason, if he had permitted his Mind to be never so little grieved, afflicted or altered at any occasion whatsoever. For all the Goods that the Heaven covereth, and that the Earth containeth in all their Dimensions and Heighth, Depth, Breadth, and Length, are not of so much worth, as that we should for them disturb or disorder our Affections, trouble or perplex our Senses or Spirits.

He drew only Panurge aside, and then making to him a sweet Remonstrance and mild Admonition, very gently represented before him in strong Arguments, That if he should continue in such an unthrifty course of Living, and not become a better Mesnagier, it would prove altogether impossible for him, or at least hugely difficult at any time to make him Rich. Rich! answered Panurge, Have you fixed your Thoughts there? Have you undertaken the Task to enrich me in this World? Set your Mind to live merrily in the Name of God and good Folks, let no other Care nor Care be harboured within the Sacro sanctified Domicile of your Celestial Brain. May the Calmness and Tranquility thereof be never incommoded with, or over-shadowed by any frowning Clouds of sullen Imaginations and displeasing Annoyance. For if you live joyful, merry, jocund and glad, I cannot be but rich enough. Every body cries up thrift, thrift, and good Husbandry; but many speak of Robin Hood that never shot in his Bow; and talk of that Vertue of Mesnagery, who know not what belong to it. It is by me that they must be advised. From me therefore take this Advertisement and Information, that what is imputed to me for a Vice, hath been done in imitation of the University and Parliament of Paris, places in which is to be found the true Spring and Source of the lively Idea of Pantheology, and all manner of Justice. Let him be

CHAPTER  
II  
How Panurge  
was made  
Laird of  
Salmygondin  
in Dypsodie.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER II

How Panurge  
was made  
Laird of  
Salmagondin  
in Dipsodie.

counted an Heretick that doubteth thereof, and doth not firmly believe it: Yet they in one day eat up their Bishop, or the Revenue of the Bishoprick (is it not all one) for a whole year; yea, sometimes for two. This is done on the day he makes his Entry, and is installed: Nor is there any place for an Excuse; for he cannot avoid it, unless he would be houted at and stoned for his Parsimony.

It hath been also esteemed an act flowing from the Habit of the Four Cardinal Vertues. Of Prudence in borrowing Money before-hand; for none knows what may fall out; who is able to tell if the World shall last yet three years? But although it should continue longer, is there any Man so foolish, as to have the Confidence to promise himself three years?

What fool so confident to say  
That he shall live one other day?

Of Commutative Justice, in buying dear (I say upon Trust) and selling Goods cheap, (that is, for ready Money) what says Cato in his Book of Husbandry to this purpose? The Father of a Family (says he) must be a perpetual Seller; by which means it is impossible but that at last he shall become rich, if he have of vendible Ware enough still ready for Sale.

Of Distributive Justice it doth partake, in giving Entertainment to good (remark good) and gentle Fellows, whom fortune had Shipwrack'd (like Ulysses) upon the Rock of a hungry Stomach without provision of Sustenance: And likewise to the good (remark the good) and young Wenches: For according to the Sentence of Hippocrates, Youth is impatient of Hunger, chiefly if it be vigorous, lively, frolick, brisk, stirring and bouncing; which wanton Lasses willingly, and heartily devote themselves to the pleasure of Honest Men; and are in so far both Platonick and Ciceronian, that they do acknowledge their being born into this World, not to be for themselves alone, but that in their proper Persons their Acquaintance may claim one share, and their Friends another.

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

The vertue of Fortitude appears therein by the cutting down and overthrowing of the great Trees, like a second Milo making Havock of the dark Forests, which did serve only to furnish Dens, Caves, and shelter to Wolves, wild Boars and Foxes; and afford Receptacles, withdrawing Corners and Refuges to Robbers, Thieves and Murtherers; lurking holes and sculking places for Cut-throat Assassinator; secret obscure Shops for Coiners of false Money, and safe Retreats for Hereticks, laying them even and level with the plain Champion Fields and pleasant Heathy Ground, at the sound of the Hautbois and Bagpipes playing, reeks with the high and stately Timber, and preparing Seats and Benches for the Eve of the dreadful day of Judgment.

CHAPTER II

How Panurge was made Laird of Salmgondin in Dypsodie.

I gave thereby proof of my Temperance in eating my Corn whilst it was but Grass, like an Hermit feeding upon Sallets and Roots, and so affranchising my self from the Yoak of sensual Appetites to the utter disclaiming of their Sovereignty, I might the better reserve somewhat in store, for the relief of the lame, blind, cripple, maimed, needy, poor and wanting Wretches.

In taking this course I save the expence of the weed-grubbers, who gain Money; of the Reapers in Harvest-time, who drink lustily, and without water; of Gleaners, who will expect their Cakes and Bannocks; of Threshers, who leave no Garlick, Scallions, Leeks nor Onyons in our Gardens (by the authority of Thestylis in Virgil); and of the Millers, who are generally Thieves; and of the Bakers, who are little better; is this small Saving or Frugality? besides the mischief and damage of the Field-mice, the decay of Barns, and the destruction usually made by Weesils and other Vermin.

Of Corn in the Blade. You may make good Green-sauce of a light Concoction, and easie Digestion, which recreates the Brain, and exhilarates the Animal Spirits, rejoyceth the Sight, openeth the Appetite, delighteth the Taste, comforteth the Heart, tickleth the Tongue, cheareth the Countenance, striking a fresh and lively Colour, strengthning the Muscles, tempers the Blood, disburthens the Midrif, refresheth the Liver, disobestructs the Spleen, easeth the Kidneys, suppleth the Reins,

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER II  
How Panurge was made Laird of Salmygondin in Dypsodie.

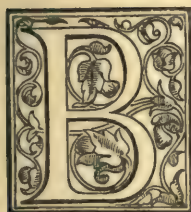
quickens the Joynts of the Back, cleanseth the Urine-Conduits, dilates the Spermatick Vessels, shortens the Cremasters, purgeth the Bladder, puffeth up the Genitories, correcteth the Prepuce, hardens the Nut, and rectifies that Member. It will make you have a current Belly to trot, fart, dung, piss, sneeze, cough, spit, belch, spew, yawn, snuff, blow, breath, snort, sweat, and set taunt your Robin, with a thousand other rare Advantages. I understand you very well (says Pantagruel) you would thereby infer, that those of a mean Spirit and shallow Capacity, have not the skill to spend much in a short time: You are not the first in whose conceit that Heresie hath entred: Nero maintained it, and above all Mortals admired most his Unkle Caius Caligula, for having in few days, by a most wonderful pregnant Invention totally spent all the Goods and Patrimony which Tiberius had left him.

But instead of observing the Sumptuous Supper-curbings Laws of the Romans, to wit, the Orchia, the Fannia, the Didia, the Licinia, the Cornelia, the Lepidiana, the Antia, and of the Corinthians; by which they were inhibited, under pain of great Punishment, not to spend more in one year, than their annual Revenue did amount to. You have offered up the Oblation of Protervia, which was with the Romans such a Sacrifice as the Paschal Lamb was amongst the Jews, wherein all that was eatable was to be eaten, and the remainder to be thrown into the fire, without reserving any thing for the next day. I may very justly say of you, as Cato did of Albidius, who after that he had by a most extravagant Expence wasted all the Means and Possessions he had to one only House, he fairly set it on Fire, that he might the better say, *Consummatum est*. Even just as since his time St. Thomas Aquinas did, when he had eaten up the whole lamprey, although there was no necessity in it.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER III

### How Panurge praiseth the Debtors and Borrowers.



UT, quoth Pantagruel, when will you be out of Debt? At the next ensuing Term of the Greek Calends, answered Panurge, when all the World shall be content, and that it be your fate to become your own Heir. The Lord forbid that I should be out of Debt, as if, indeed, I could not be trusted. Who leaves not some Leaven over Night, will hardly have Past the next Morning.

Be still indebted to some body or other, that there may be some body always to pray for you; that the Giver of all good things may grant unto you a blessed, long, and prosperous Life, fearing if Fortune should deal crosly with you, that it might be his chance to come short of being paid by you; he will always speak good of you in every Company, ever and anon purchase new Creditors unto you; to the end that through their means you may make a shift by borrowing from Peter to pay Paul, and with other Folks Earth fill up his Ditch. When of old in the Region of the Gauls, by the Institution of the Druids, the Servants, Slaves and Bondmen were burnt quick at the Funerals and Obsequies of their Lords and Masters; had not they fear enough, think you, that their Lords and Masters should die? For per force, they were to die with them for Company. Did not they uncessantly send up their Supplications to their great God Mercury, as likewise unto Dis the Father of Wealth, to lengthen out their Days, and preserve them long in Health? Were not they very careful to entertain them well, punctually to look unto them, and to attend them faithfully and circumspectly? For by those means were they to live

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER

### III

How Panurge  
praiseth the  
Debtors and  
Borrowers.

together at least until the hour of Death. Believe me, your Creditors with a more fervent Devotion will beseech Almighty God to prolong your Life, they being of nothing more afraid than that you should die; for that they are more concerned for the Sleeve than the Arm, and love Silver better than their own Lives; as it evidently appeareth by the Usurers of Landerousse, who not long since hanged themselves, because the price of the Corn and Wines was fallen, by the return of a gracious Season.

To this Pantagruel answering nothing, Panurge went on in his Discourse, saying, Truly, and in good sooth (Sir,) when I ponder my Destiny aright, and think well upon it, you put me shrewdly to my Plunges, and have me at a Bay in twitting me with the Reproach of my Debts and Creditors: And yet did I, in this only respect and consideration of being a Debtor, esteem my self worshipful, reverend and formidable. For against the Opinion of most Philosophers, that of nothing ariseth nothing; yet, without having bottomed on so much as that which is called the First Matter, did I out of nothing become such Maker and Creator, that I have created—what? a gay number of fair and jolly Creditors. Nay, Creditors (I will maintain it, even to the very Fire it self exclusively) are fair and goodly Creatures. Who lendeth nothing is an ugly and wicked Creature, and an accursed imp of the Infernal Old Nick. And there is made, what? Debts: A thing most precious and dainty, of great Use and Antiquity. Debts, (I say) surmounting the number of Syllables which may result from the Combinations of all the Consonants, with each of the Vowels heretofore projected, reckoned and calculated by the Noble Xenocrates. To judge of the perfection of debtors by the Numerosity of their Creditors, is the readiest way for entering into the Mysteries of Practical Arithmetick.

You can hardly imagine how glad I am, when every Morning I perceive my self environed and surrounded with Brigades of Creditors; humble, fawning, and full of their Reverences: And whilst I remark, that, as I look more

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

favourably upon, and give a chearfuller Countenance to one than to another, the Fellow thereupon buildeth a conceit that he shall be the first dispatched, and the foremost in the Date of Payment; and he valueth my Smiles at the rate of ready Money. It seemeth unto me, that I then act and personate the God of the Passion of Saumure, accompanied with his Angels and Cherubims.

CHAPTER  
III

How Panurge  
praiseth the  
Debtors and  
Borrowers.

These are my Flatterers, my Soothers, my Claw-backs, my Smoothers, my Parasites, my Saluters, my givers of good Morrows, and perpetual Orators; which makes me verily think, that the supreamest height of Heroick Vertue, described by Hesiode, consisteth in being a Debtor, wherein I held the first Degree in my Commencement. Which Dignity, though all Human Creatures seem to aim at, and aspire thereto, few nevertheless, because of the Difficulties in the way, and Incumbrances of hard Passages are able to reach it, as is easily perceivable by the ardent desire and vehement longing harboured in the Breast of every one, to be still creating more Debts, and new Creditors.

Yet doth it not lie in the power of every one to be a Debtor. To acquire Creditors is not at the disposeure of each Man's Arbitriment. You nevertheless would deprive me of this sublime Felicity. You ask me when I will be out of Debt. Well, to go yet further on, and possibly worse in your Conceit, may Sanct Bablin, the good Sanct, snatch me, if I have not all my Life-time held Debt to be as an Union or Conjunction of the Heavens with the Earth, and the whole Cement whereby the Race of Mankind is kept together; yea, of such Vertue and Efficacy, that, I say, the whole Progeny of Adam would very suddenly perish without it. Therefore, perhaps, I do not think amiss, when I repute it to be the great soul of the Universe, which (according to the Opinion of the Academicks) vivifyeth all manner of things. In Confirmation whereof, that you may the better believe it to be so, represent unto your self, without any prejudicacy of Spirit, in a clear and serene Fancy, the Idea and Form of some other world than this; take if you please, and lay hold on the thirtieth of those which the Philosopher

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER Methrodorus did enumerate, wherein it is to be supposed  
III there is no Debtor or Creditor, that is to say, a World

How Panurge without Debts.

praiseth the  
Debtors and  
Borrowers.

There amongst the Planets will be no regular Course, all will be in disorder. Jupiter reckoning himself to be nothing indebted unto Saturn, will go near to detrude him out of his Sphere, and with the Homerick Chain will be like to hang up the Intelligences, Gods, Heavens, Dæmons, Heroes, Devils, Earth and Sea together with the other Elements. Saturn no doubt combining with Mars will reduce that so disturbed World into a Chaos of Confusion.

Mercury then would be no more subjected to the other Planets; he would scorn to be any longer their Camillus, as he was of old termed in the Hetrurian Tongue; for it is to be imagined that he is no way a Debtor to them.

Venus will be no more Venerable, because she shall have lent nothing. The Moon will remain bloody and obscure: For to what end should the Sun impart unto her any of his Light? He owed her nothing. Nor yet will the Sun shine upon the Earth, nor the Stars send down any good Influence, because the Terrestrial Globe hath desisted from sending up their wonted Nourishment by Vapours and Exhalations, wherewith Heraclitus said the Stoicks proved Cicero maintained they were cherished and alimented. There would likewise be in such a World no manner of Symbolization, Alteration, nor Transmutation amongst the Elements; for the one will not esteem it self obliged to the other, as having borrowed nothing at all from it. Earth then will not become Water, Water will not be changed into Air, of Air will be made no Fire, and Fire will afford no Heat unto the Earth; the Earth will produce nothing but Monsters, Titans, Giants; no Rain will descend upon it, nor Light shine thereon; no Wind will blow there, nor will there be in it any Summer or Harvest. Lucifer will break loose, and issuing forth of the depth of Hell, accompanied with his Furies, Fiends and Horned Devils, will go about to unnestle and drive out of Heaven all the Gods, as well of the greater as of the

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

### CHAPTER III

How Panurge  
praiseth the  
Debtors and  
Borrowers.

lesser Nations. Such a World without lending, will be no better than a Dog-kennel, a place of Contention and Wrangling, more unruly and irregular than that of the Rector of Paris; a Devil of an Hurly-burly, and more disordered confusion, than that of the Plagues of Douay. Men will not then salute one another; it will be but lost labour to expect Aid or Succour from any, or to cry, Fire, Water, Murther, for none will put to their helping Hand. Why? He lent no Money, there is nothing due to him. No body is concerned in his Burning, in his Shipwrack, in his Ruine, or in his Death; and that because he hitherto had lent nothing, and would never thereafter have lent any thing. In short, Faith, Hope and Charity would be quite banish'd from such a world; for Men are born to relieve and assist one another; and in their stead should succeed and be introduced Defiance, Disdain and Rancour, with the most execrable Troop of all Evils, all Imprecations and all Miseries. Whereupon you will think, and that not amiss, that Pandora had there spilt her unlucky Bottle. Men unto Men will be Wolves, Hobthrushers and Goblins, (as were Lycaon, Bellorophon, Nebuchadonosor), Plunderers, High-way Robbers, Cut-throats, Rapparees, Murtherers, Poysoners, Assassinator, lewd, wicked, malevolent, pernicious Haters, set against every body, like to Ismael, Metabus, or Timon the Athenian, who for that cause was named Misanthropos; in such sort, that it would prove much more easie in Nature to have Fish entertained in the Air, and Bullocks fed in the bottom of the Ocean, than to support or tolerate a rascally Rabble of People that will not Lend. These Fellows (I vow) do I hate with a perfect Hatred; and if conform to the pattern of this grievous, peevish and perverse World which lendeth nothing, you figure and liken the little World, which is Man, you will find in him a terrible justling Coyle and Clutter: The Head will not lend the sight of his Eyes to guide the Feet and Hands; the Legs will refuse to bear up the Body; the Hands will leave off working any more for the rest of the Members; the Heart will be weary of its continual Motion for the beating of the Pulse, and will no longer lend his

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER III

How Panurge  
praiseth the  
Debtors and  
Borrowers.

Assistance; the Lungs will withdraw the use of their Bellows; the Liver will desist from conveying any more Blood through the Veins for the good of the whole; the Bladder will not be indebted to the Kidneys, so that the Urine thereby will be totally stopped. The Brains, in the interim, considering this unnatural course, will fall into a raving Dotage, and withhold all feeling from the Sinews, and Motion from the Muscles: Briefly, in such a World without Order and Array, owing nothing, lending nothing, and borrowing nothing, you would see a more dangerous Conspiracy than that which Æsop exposed in his Apologue. Such a World will perish undoubtedly; and not only perish, but perish very quickly. Were it Æsculapius himself, his Body would immediately rot, and the chafing Soul full of Indignation takes its flight to all the Devils of Hell after my Money.

## CHAPTER IV

Panurge continueth his Discourse in the praise  
of Borrowers and Lenders.



N the contrary, be pleased to represent unto your Fancy another World, wherein every one lendeth, and every one oweth, all are Debtors, and all Creditors. O how great will that Harmony be, which shall thereby result from the regular Motions of the Heavens! Methinks I hear it every whit as well as ever Plato did. What Sympathy will there be amongst the Elements! O how delectable then unto Nature will be our own Works and Productions? Whilst Ceres appeareth loaden with Corn, Bacchus with Wines, Flora with Flowers, Pomona with Fruits,

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

and Juno fair in a clear Air, wholsom and pleasant : I lose my self in this high Contemplation. CHAPTER IV

Then will among the Race of Mankind Peace, Love, Benevolence, Fidelity, Tranquility, Rest, Banquets, Feastings, Joy, Gladness, Gold, Silver, single Money, Chains, Rings, with other Ware, and Chaffer of that nature be found to trot from hand to hand ; no Suits at Law, no Wars, no Strife, Debate, nor Wrangling ; none will be there a Usurer, none will be there a Pinch-penny, a Scrape-good Wretch, or churlish hard-hearted Refuser. Good God ! Will not this be the Golden Age in the Reign of Saturn ? The true Idea of the Olympick Regions, wherein all Vertues cease ; Charity alone ruleth, governeth, domineereth and triumpheth ? All will be fair and goodly People there, all just and vertuous.

O happy World ! O People of that World most happy ! Yea, thrice and four times blessed is that People ! I think in very deed that I am amongst them, and swear to you, by my good Forsooth, that if this glorious aforesaid World had a Pope, abounding with Cardinals, that so he might have the Association of a Sacred College, in the space of very few years you should be sure to see the Sancts much thicker in the Roll, more numerous, wonder-working and mirifick, more Services, more Vows, more Staves and Wax-Candles than are all those in the Nine Bishopricks of Britany, St. Yves only excepted. Consider (Sir) I pray you, how the noble Patelin, having a mind to deify, and extol even to the Third Heavens the Father of William Josseaume, said no more but this, And he did lend his Goods to those who were desirous of them.

O the fine Saying ! Now let our Microcosm be fancied conform to this Model in all its Members ; lending, borrowing and owing, (that is to say) according to its own Nature : For Nature hath not to any other end created man, but to owe, borrow and lend ; no greater is the Harmony amongst the Heavenly Spheres, than that which shall be found in its well-ordered Policy. The Intention of the Founder of this Microcosm is, to have a Soul therein to be entertained, which is lodged there, as a Guest with its Host, it may

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER

### IV

Panurge  
continueth  
his Discourse  
in the praise  
of Borrowers  
and Lenders.

live there for a while. Life consisteth in Blood, Blood is the Seat of the Soul; therefore the chiefest Work of Microcosm is, to be making Blood continually.

At this Forge are exercised all the Members of the Body; none is exempted from Labour, each operates apart, and doth its proper Office. And such is their Hierarchy, that perpetually the one borrows from the other, the one lends the other, and the one is the others Debtor. The Stuff and Matter convenient which Nature giveth to be turned into Blood is Bread and Wine. All kind of nourishing Victuals is understood to be comprehended in these two, and from hence in the Gothish Tongue is called Companage. To find out this Meat and Drink, to prepare and boil it, the Hands are put to Work, the Feet do walk and bear up the whole Bulk of the Corporal Mass; the Eyes guide and conduct all; the Appetite in the Orifice of the Stomach, by Means of little sowrish black Humour (called Melancholy) which is transmitted thereto from the Milt, giveth warning to shut in the Food. The Tongue doth make the first Essay, and tastes it; the Teeth do chaw it, and the Stomach doth receive, digest and chylyse it; the Mesaraick Veins suck out of it what is good and fit, leaving behind the Excrements, which are, through special Conduits for that purpose, voided by an expulsive Faculty; thereafter it is carried to the Liver, where it being changed again, it by the vertue of that new Transmutation becomes Blood. What Joy, conjecture you, will then be found amongst those Officers, when they see this Rivolet of Gold, which is their sole Restorative? No greater is the Joy of Alchemists, when after long Travel, Toil and Expence, they see in their Furnaces the Transmutation: Then is it that every Member doth prepare it self, and strive a-new to purifie and to refine this Treasure. The Kidneys through the emulgent Veins draw that aquosity from thence which you call Urine, and there send it away through the Ureters to be slipt downwards; where, in a lower Receptacle, and proper for it, to wit, (the Bladder) it is kept, and stayeth there until an opportunity to void it out in his due time. The Spleen draweth from the Blood its

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

### CHAPTER IV

Terrestrial part, viz. The Grounds, Lees or thick Substance settled in the bottom thereof, which you term Melancholy: The Bottle of the Gall substracts from thence all the superfluous Choler; whence it is brought to another Shop or Work-house to be yet better purified and fined, that is, the Heart, which by its agitation of Diastolick and Systolick Motions so neatly subtilizeth and inflames it, that in the right side Ventricle it is brought to perfection, and through the Veins is sent to all the Members; each parcel of the Body draws it then unto its self, and after its own fashion is cherished and alimented by it: Feet, Hands, Thighs, Arms, Eyes, Ears, Back, Breast, yea, all; and then it is, that who before were Lenders, now become Debtors. The Heart doth in its left side Ventricle so thinnifie the Blood, that it thereby obtains the Name of Spiritual; which being sent through the Arteries to all the Members of the Body, serveth to warm and winnow the other Blood which runneth through the Veins: The Lights never cease with its Lappets and Bellows to cool and refresh it; in acknowledgment of which good the Heart through the Arterial Vein imparts unto it the choicest of its Blood: At last it is made so fine and subtle within the Rete Mirabilis, that thereafter those Animal Spirits are framed and composed of it; by means whereof the Imagination, Discourse, Judgment, Resolution, Deliberation, Ratiocination and Memory have their Rise, Actings and Operations.

Panurge  
continueth  
his Discourse  
in the praise  
of Borrowers  
and Lenders.

Cops body, I sink, I drown, I perish, I wander astray, and quite fly out of my self, when I enter into the Consideration of the profound Abyss of this World, thus lending, thus owing. Believe me, it is a Divine thing to lend, to owe an Heroick Vertue. Yet is not this all; this little world thus lending, owing and borrowing, is so good and charitable, that no sooner is the above-specified Alimentation finished, but that it forthwith projecteth, and hath already forecast, how it shall lend to those who are not as yet born, and by that Loan endeavour, what it may, to eternize it self, and multiply in Images like the Pattern, that is, Children. To this end, every Member doth of the choicest and most

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER IV

Panurge  
continueth  
his Discourse  
in the praise  
of Borrowers  
and Lenders.

precious of its Nourishment, pare and cut off a Portion, then instantly dispatcheth it downwards to that Place, where Nature hath prepared for it very fit Vessels and Receptacles, through which descending to the Genitories by long Ambages, Circuits and Flexuosities, it receiveth a Competent Form, and Rooms apt enough both in the Man and Woman for the future Conservation and perpetuating of Human Kind. All this is done by Loans and Debts of the one unto the other; and hence have we this word, the Debt of Marriage. Nature doth reckon Pain to the Refuser, with a most grievous Vexation to his Members, and an outrageous Fury amidst his Senses. But on the other part, to the Lender a set Reward, accompanied with Pleasure, Joy, Solace, Mirth, and merry Glee.

## CHAPTER V

How Pantagruel altogether abhorreth the  
Debtors and Borrowers.



UNDERSTAND you very well, (quoth Pantagruel) and take you to be very good at Topicks, and thoroughly affectioned to your own Cause: But preach it up, and patrocinate it; prattle on it, and defend it as much as you will, even from hence to the next Whitsontide, if you please so to do; yet, in the end, will you be astonish'd to find how you shall have gained no ground at all upon me, nor perswaded me, by your fair Speeches and smooth Talk, to enter never so little into the Thralldom of Debt. You shall owe to none (saith the Holy Apostle) any thing save Love, Friendship, and a mutual Benevolence.

You serve me here, I confess, with fine Graphides and

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Diatypeses, Descriptions and Figures, which truly please me very well: But let me tell you, if you will represent unto your Fancy an impudent blustering Bully, and an importunate Borrower, entring afresh and newly into a Town already advertised of his Manners, you shall find that at his Ingress the Citizens will be more hideously affrighted and amazed, and in a greater terror and fear, dread and trembling, than if the Pest it self should step into it in the very same Garb and Accoutrement wherein the Tyanæan Philosopher found it within the City of Ephesus. And I am fully confirmed in the Opinion, that the Persians erred not, when they said, That the second Vice was to Lye, the first being that of owing Money. For in very truth, Debts and Lying are ordinarily joined together. I will nevertheless not from hence infer, that none must owe any thing, or lend any thing. For who so rich can be that sometimes may not owe? or who can be so poor, that sometimes may not lend?

CHAPTER  
V

How  
Pantagruel  
altogether  
abhorreth the  
Debtors and  
Borrowers.

Let the Occasion notwithstanding in that Case (as Plato very wisely saith, and ordaineth in his Laws) be such, that none be permitted to draw any Water out of his Neighbour's Well, until first they, by continual digging and delving into their own proper Ground, shall have hit upon a kind of Potter's Earth, which is called Ceramite, and there had found no Source or drop of Water; for that sort of Earth, by reason of its Substance, which is fat, strong, firm and close; so retaineth its Humidity, that it doth not easily evaporate it by any outward excursion or evaporation.

In good sooth, it is a great shame to chuse rather to be still borrowing in all places from every one, than to work and win. Then only, in my judgment, should one lend, when the diligent, toiling and industrious Person is no longer able by his Labour to make any Purchase unto himself, or otherwise, when by mischance he hath suddenly fallen into an unexpected loss of his Goods.

Howsoever, let us leave this Discourse, and from henceforwards do not hang upon Creditors, nor tie your self to them; I make account, for the time past, to rid you freely of them, and from their bondage to deliver you. The least

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER

#### V

How  
Pantagruel  
altogether  
abhorreth the  
Debtors and  
Borrowers.

I should in this Point, (quoth Panurge) is to thank you, tho' it be the most I can do: And if Gratitude and Thank-giving be to be estimated and prized by the Affection of the Benefactor, that is to be done infinitely and sempiternally; for the love which you bear me of your own accord and free grace, without any merit of mine, goeth far beyond the reach of any price or value; it transcends all weight, all number, all measure; it is endless and everlasting; therefore should I offer to commensurate and adjust it, either to the size and proportion of your own noble and gracious Deeds, or yet to the Contentment and Delight of the obliged Receivers, I would come off but very faintly and flaggingly. You have verily done me a great deal of good, and multiplied your Favours on me more frequently than was fitting to one of my Condition. You have been more bountiful towards me than I have deserved, and your Courtesies have by far surpassed the extent of my Merits, I must needs confess it. But it is not, as you suppose, in the proposed Matter: For there it is not where I itch; it is not there where it fretteth, hurts or vexeth me; for henceforth being quit and out of Debt, what Countenance will I be able to keep? You may imagine that it will become me very ill, for the first Month; because I have never hitherto been brought up or accustomed to it, I am very much afraid of it. Furthermore, there shall not one hereafter, Native of the Country of Salmigondy, but he shall level the Shot towards my Nose; all the back-cracking Fellows of the World, in discharging of their Postern Petarades, use commonly to say, *Voilà pour les quitters*; that is, For the quit. My Life will be of very short continuance, I do foresee it, I recommend to you the making of my Epitaph; for I perceive I will die confected in the very stinch of Farts. If at any time to come, by way of restorative to such good Women as shall happen to be troubled with the grievous Pain of the Wind-Cholick, the ordinary Medicaments prove nothing effectual, the Mummy of all my befarted Body will streight be as a present Remedy appointed by the Physicians; whereof they taking any small modicum, it will incontinently for

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

their Ease afford them a Rattle of Bum-shot, like a Sal CHAPTER  
of Muskets. V

Therefore would I beseech you to leave me some few How  
Centuries of Debts: as King Lewis XI. exempting from Pantagruel  
Suits in Law the Reverend Milles d'Illiers Bishop of altogether  
Chartre, was by the said Bishop most earnestly solicited to abhorreth the  
leave him some few for the exercise of his Mind. I had rather Debtors and  
give them all my Revenue of the Periwinkles, together with Borrowers.  
the other Incomes of the Locusts, albeit I should not there-  
by have any parcel abated from off the principal Sums  
which I owe. Let us wave this Matter (quoth Panta-  
gruel) I have told it you over again.

### CHAPTER VI

Why New-marry'd Men were privileged from  
going to the Wars.



UT, in the interim, ask'd Panurge, by what  
Law was it constituted, ordained and  
established, that such as should plant a  
new Vineyard, those that should build a  
new House, and the new-married Men  
should be exempted and discharged from  
the Duty of Warfare for the first Year?  
By the Law, (answer'd Pantagruel) of  
Moyses. Why (reply'd Panurge) the lately marry'd? As  
for the Vine-Planters, I am now too old to reflect on them;  
my Condition, at this present, induceth me to remain  
satisfied with the Care of Vintage, finishing and turning the  
Grapes into Wine: Nor are these pretty new Builders of  
Dead Stones written or prick'd down in my Book of Life;  
it is all with Live Stones that I set up and erect the Fabricks  
of my Architecture, to wit, Men. It was, according to my

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER VI

Why New-  
marry'd Men  
were privi-  
leged from  
going to the  
Wars.

opinion, (quoth Pantagruel) to the end, first, That the fresh married Folks should for the first Year reap a full and compleat Fruition of their Pleasures in their mutual exercise of the Act of Love, in such sort, that in waiting more at leisure on the Production of Posterity, and propagating of their Progeny, they might the better encrease their Race, and make Provision of new Heirs. That if in the Years thereafter the Men should, upon their undergoing of some Military Adventure, happen to be kill'd, their Names and Coats of Arms might continue with their Children in the same Families: And next that, the Wives thereby coming to know whether they were barren or fruitful, (for one Year's Trial, in regard of the Maturity of Age wherein of old they married, was held sufficient for the Discovery) they might pitch the more suitably, in case of their first Husband's decease, upon a second Match. The Fertile Women to be wedded to those who desire to multiply their Issue; and the Steril ones to such other Mates, as misregarding the storing of their own Lineage, chuse them only for their Virtues, Learning, Genteel Behaviour, Domestick Consolation, Management of the House, and Matrimonial Conveniences and Comforts, and such like. The Preachers of Varennes (saith Panurge) detest and abhor the Second Marriages, as altogether foolish and dishonest.

Foolish and dishonest, (quoth Pantagruel). A Plague take such Preachers! Yea, but (quoth Panurge) the like Mischief also befall the Fryar, Charmer, who in a full Auditory, making a Sermon at Perille, and therein abominating the Reiteration of Marriage, and the entring again into the Bonds of a Nuptial Tie, did swear and heartily give himself to the swiftest Devil in Hell, if he had not rather chuse, and would much more willingly undertake the unmaidening or depucelating of a hundred Virgins, than the simple Drudgery of one Widow. Truly, I find your Reason in that Point right good, and strongly grounded.

But what would you think, if the Cause why this Exemption or Immunity was granted, had no other Foundation, but that, during the whole space of the said first Year, they

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

so lustily bobb'd it with their Female Consorts, (as both Reason and Equity require they should do) that they had drained and evacuated their Spermatick Vessels; and were become thereby altogether feeble, weak, emasculated, drooping and flaggingly pithless; yea, in such sort, that they, in the Day of Battle, like Ducks which plunge over Head and Ears, would sooner hide themselves behind the Baggage, than in the Company of valiant Fighters and daring Military Combatants, appear where stern Bellona deals her Blows, and moves a bustling Noise of Thwacks and Thumps. Nor is it to be thought that under the Standard of Mars they will so much as once strike a fair Stroke, because their most considerable Knocks have been already jerk'd and whirrited within the Curtains of his Sweet-heart Venus.

CHAPTER  
VI  
Why New-married Men were privileged from going to the Wars.

In confirmation whereof, amongst other Relicks and Monuments of Antiquity, we now as yet often see, that in all great Houses, after the expiring of some few Days, these young married Blades are readily sent away to visit their Uncles, that in the absence of their Wives, reposing themselves a little, they may recover their decayed Strength by the recruit of a fresh Supply, the more vigorous to return again and face about to renew the duelling Shock and Conflict of an amorous Dalliance: Albeit (for the greater part) they have neither Uncle nor Aunt to go to.

Just so did the King Crackart, after the Battle of the Cornets, not cashier us, (speaking properly) I mean me and the Quaillecaller, but for our Refreshment remanded us to our Houses; and he is as yet seeking after his own. My Grandfather's Godmother was wont to say to me when I was a Boy;

*Patonisters et Oraisons  
Sont pour ceux-là qui les retiennent.  
Un fiffre en frenaisons  
Et plus fort que deux qui en viennent.*

Not Orisons nor Patrenotres  
Shall ever disorder my Brain:  
One Cadet, to the Field as he flutters,  
Is worth two when they end the Campaign.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER VI

Why New-  
marry'd Men  
were privi-  
leged from  
going to the  
Wars.

That which prompteth me to that opinion, is, that the Vine-Planters did seldom eat of the Grapes, or drink of the Wine of their Labour, 'till the first Year was wholly elapsed: During all which time also the Builders did hardly inhabit their new-structur'd Dwelling-places, for fear of dying suffocated through want of Respiration; as Galen hath most learnedly remarked, in the Second Book of the *Difficulty of Breathing*. Under favour, Sir, I have not asked this Question without Cause causing, and Reason truly very ratiocinant. Be not offended, I pray you.

### CHAPTER VII

How Panurge had a Flea in his Ear, and  
forbore to wear any longer his  
magnificent Codpiece.



PANURGE, the day thereafter, caused pierce his Right Ear, after the Jewish Fashion, and thereto clasped a little Gold Ring, of a Fearnly-like kind of Workmanship, in the Beazil or Collet whereof was set and enchased a Flea; and to the end you may be rid of all Doubts, you are to know that the Flea was black. O what a brave thing it is, in every case and circumstance of a Matter, to be thoroughly well informed! The Sum of the Expençe hereof, being cast up, brought in, and laid down upon his Council-board Carpet, was found to amount to no more quarterly than the Charge of the Nuptials of a Hircanian Tigress; even as you would say 600000 Maravedis. At these vast Costs and excessive Disbursements, as soon as he perceiv'd himself to be out of Debt, he fretted much; and afterwards, as Tyrants and Lawyers used to do, he nourish'd

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

and fed her with the Sweat and Blood of his Subjects and Clients. CHAPTER VII

He then took four French Ells of a coarse brown Russet Cloth, and therein apparelling himself, as with a long, plain-seamed and single-stitch'd Gown, left off the wearing of his Breeches, and tied a pair of Spectacles to his Cap. In this Equipage did he present himself before Pantagruel; to whom this Disguise appeared the more strange, that he did not, as before, see that goodly, fair and stately Codpiece, which was the sole Anchor of Hope, wherein he was wonted to rely, and last Refuge he had 'midst all the Waves and boisterous Billows, which a stormy Cloud in a cross Fortune would raise up against him. Honest Pantagruel, not understanding the Mystery, ask'd him, by way of Interrogatory, what he did intend to personate in that new-fangl'd Prosopopeia? I have (answer'd Panurge) a Flea in mine Ear, and have a mind to marry. In a good time (quoth Pantagruel) you have told me joyful Tidings; yet would not I hold a redhot Iron in my Hand for all the Gladness of them. But it is not the fashion of Lovers to be accoutred in such dangling Vestments, so as to have their Shirts flagging down over their Knees, without Breeches, and with a long Robe of a dark-brown mingled Hue, which is a Colour never used, in Talarian Garments, amongst any Persons of Honour, Quality, or Virtue. If some Heretical Persons and Schismatical Sectaries have at any time formerly been so arrayed and cloathed, (tho' many have imputed such a kind of Dress to Cosenage, Cheat, Imposture, and an Affectation of Tyranny upon credulous Minds of the rude Multitude) I will nevertheless not blame them for it, nor in that Point judge rashly or sinistrously of them; every one overflowingly aboundeth in his own Sense and Fancy: Yea, in Things of a Foreign Consideration, altogether extrinsecal and indifferent, which in and of themselves are neither commendable nor bad, because they proceed not from the Interior of the Thoughts and Heart, which is the Shop of all Good and Evil. Of Goodness, if it be upright, and that its Affections be regulated by the pure and clean Spirit of Righteousness; and on the other side, of

How Panurge  
had a Flea in  
his Ear.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER VII  
How Panurge  
had a Flea in  
his Ear.

Wickedness, if its Inclinations, straying beyond the Bounds of Equity, be corrupted and depraved by the Malice and Suggestions of the Devil. It is only the Novelty and New-fangledness thereof which I dislike, together with the Con-tempt of common Custom, and the Fashion which is in use.

The Colour (answer'd Panurge) is convenient, for it is conform to that of my Council-board Carpet; therefore will I henceforth hold me with it, and more narrowly and circumspectly than ever hitherto I have done, look to my Affairs and Business. Seeing I am once out of Debt, you never yet saw Man more unpleasing than I will be, if God help me not. Lo, here be my Spectacles. To see me afar off, you would readily say, that it were Fryar Burgess. I believe certainly, that in the next ensuing Year, I shall once more preach the Croisade, Bounce Buckram. Do you see this Russet? Doubt not but there lurketh under it some hid Property and occult Virtue, known to very few in the World. I did not take it on before this Morning; and nevertheless, am already in a rage of Lust, mad after a Wife, and vehemently hot upon untying the Codpiece-point, I itch, I tingle, I wriggle, and long exceedingly to be married; that without the danger of Cudgel blows, I may labour my Female Copes-mate with the hard push of a Bull-horned Devil. O the provident and thrifty Husband that I then will be! After my Death, with all Honour and Respect due to my Frugality, will they burn the Sacred Bulk of my Body, on purpose to preserve the Ashes thereof, in memory of the choicest Pattern that ever was, of a perfectly wary and compleat Housholder. Cops-body, this is not the Carpet whereon my Treasurer shall be allowed to play false in his Accompts with me, by setting down an X for a V, or an L for an S; for in that case, should I make a hail of Fisticuffs to fly into his Face. Look upon me (Sir) both before and behind it is made after the manner of a Toge, which was the ancient fashion of the Romans in time of Peace. I took the Mode, Shape and Form thereof in Trajan's Column at Rome, as also in the Triumphant Arch of Septimus Severus. I am tired of the Wars, weary of wearing Buff-coats, Cassocks,

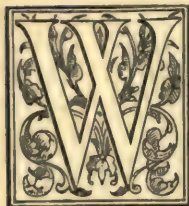
## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

and Hoquetons. My Shoulders are pitifully worn and CHAPTER  
bruised with the carrying of Harness; let Armour cease, VII  
and the Long-Robe bear sway; at least it must be so for the How Panurge  
whole space of the succeeding Years. If I be married as had a Flea in  
yesterday, by the Mosaick Law, you evidenced, in what his Ear.  
concerneth the Breeches: my Great-Aunt Laurence did long  
ago tell me, that the Breeches were only ordained for the  
Use of the Codpiece, and to no other end; which I, upon a  
no less forcible Consequence, give credit to every whit as  
well, as to the Saying of the fine Fellow Galen, who in his  
Ninth Book Of the Use and Employment of our Members,  
alledgeth, That the Head was made for the Eyes: for Nature  
might have placed our Heads in our Knees or Elbows; but  
having beforehand determined that the Eyes should serve to  
discover things from afar, she, for the better enabling them  
to execute their designed Office, fixed them in the Head (as  
on the top of a long Pole) in the most eminent Part of all  
the Body: no otherwise than we see the Phares, or high  
Towers erected in the Mouths of Havens, the Navigators  
may the farther off perceive with ease the Lights of the  
nightly Fires and Lanterns. And because I would gladly,  
for some short while, (a Year at least) take a little Rest and  
Breathing-time from the toilsom Labour of the Military  
Profession, that is to say, be marry'd; I have desisted from  
wearing any more a Codpiece, and consequently have laid  
aside my Breeches: For the Codpiece is the principal and  
most especial Piece of Armour that a Warriour doth carry;  
and therefore do I maintain even to the Fire (exclusively,  
understand you me) that no Turks can properly be said  
to be armed Men, in regard that Codpieces are by  
their Law forbidden to be worn.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER VIII

Why the Codpiece is held to be the chief piece of  
Armour amongst Warriours.



WILL you maintain (quoth Pantagruel) that the Codpiece is the chief piece of a Military Harness? It is a new kind of Doctrine very Paradoxical: For we say at Spurs begins the arming of a Man. Sir, I maintain it, (answered Panurge) and not wrongfully do I maintain it. Behold how Nature having a fervent desire after its Production of Plants, Trees, Shrubs, Herbs, Sponges, and plant Animals, to eternize, and continue them unto all Succession of Ages (in their several Kinds, or Sorts at least, although the Individuals perish) unruinable, and in an everlasting Being, hath most curiously armed and fenced their Buds, Sprouts, Shoots, and Seeds, wherein the above-mentioned perpetuity consisteth, by strengthening, covering, guarding, and fortifying them with an admirable industry, with Husks, Cases, Scurfs, and Swads, Hulls, Cods, Stones, Films, Cartels, Shells, Ears, Rinds, Barks, Skins, Ridges, and Prickles, which serve them instead of strong, fair, and natural Codpieces: As is manifestly apparent in Pease, Beans, Fasels, Pomegranates, Peaches, Cottons, Gourds, Pumpions, Melons, Corn, Lemons, Almonds, Walnuts, Filberts, and Chestnuts; as likewise in all Plants, Slips, or Sets whatsoever, wherein it is plainly and evidently seen, that the Sperm and *Semenæ* is more closely veiled, overshadowed, corroborated, and thoroughly harnessed than any other part, portion, or parcel of the whole.

Nature nevertheless did not after that manner provide for the sempiternizing of Human Race: But on the contrary created Man naked, tender, and frail, without either

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

offensive or defensive Arms; and that in the Estate of Innocence, in the first Age of all, which was the Golden Season; not as a Plant, but living Creature, born for Peace, not War, and brought forth into the World with an unquestionable Right and Title to the plenary fruition and enjoyment of all Fruits and Vegetables; as also to a certain calm and gentle Rule and Dominion over all kinds of Beasts, Fowls, Fishes, Reptils, and Insects. Yet afterwards it hapning in the time of the Iron Age, under the Reign of Jupiter, when to the multiplication of mischievous Actions, Wickedness and Malice began to take root and footing within the then perverted Hearts of Men, that the Earth began to bring forth Nettles, Thistles, Thorns, Bryars, and such other stubborn and rebellious Vegetables to the Nature of Man; nor scarce was there any Animal, which by a fatal Disposition did not then revolt from him, and tacitly conspire, and covenant with one another to serve him no longer, (nor in case of their ability to resist) to do him any manner of Obedience, but rather (to the uttermost of their Power) to annoy him with all the hurt and harm they could. The Man then, that he might maintain his primitive Right and Prerogative, and continue his Sway and Dominion over all, both Vegetable and Sensitive Creatures; and knowing of a truth, that he could not be well accommodated as he ought, without the servitude and subjection of several Animals, bethought himself, that of necessity he must needs put on Arms, and make provision of Harness against Wars and Violence. By the holy Saint Babingoose, (cried out Pantagruel) you are become, since the last Rain, a great Lifre lofre, Philosopher, I should say. Take notice, Sir, (quoth Panurge) when Dame Nature had prompted him to his own Arming, what part of the Body it was, where, by her Inspiration, he clapped on the first Harness: It was forsooth by the double pluck of my little Dog the Ballock, and good Senor Don Priapos Stabostando, which done, he was content, and sought no more. This is certified by the Testimony of the great Hebrew Captain Philosopher Moyses, who affirmeth, That he fenced

CHAPTER  
VIII

Why the  
Codpiece is  
held to be  
the chief piece  
of Armour  
amongst  
Warriours.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER VIII

Why the  
Codpiece is  
held to be  
the chief piece  
of Armour  
amongst  
Warriours.

that Member with a brave and gallant Codpiece, most exquisitely framed, and by right curious Devices of a notably pregnant Invention, made up and composed of Fig-tree-leaves, which by reason of their solid stiffness, incisory notches, curled frising, sleeked smoothness, large ampleness, together with their colour, smell, vertue, and faculty, were exceeding proper, and fit for the covering and arming of the Sachels of Generation, the hideously big Lorram Cullions being from thence only excepted; which swaggering down to the lowermost bottom of the Breeches, cannot abide (for being quite out of all order and method) the stately fashion of the high and lofty Codpiece; as is manifest, by the Noble Valentin Viardiere, whom I found at Nancie, on the first Day of May (the more flauntingly to gallantrize it afterwards) rubbing his Ballocks, spread out upon a Table after the manner of a Spanish Cloak. Wherefore it is, that none should henceforth say, who would not speak improperly, when any Country-Bumpkin hyeth to the Wars, Have a care (my Roysters) of the Wine-pot, that is the Scull, but have a care (my Royster) of the Milk-pot; that is, the Testicles. By the whole Rabble of the horned Fiends of Hell, the Head being cut off, that single Person only thereby dieth: But if the Ballocks be marred, the whole Race of Human Kind would forthwith perish, and be lost for ever.

This was the motive which incited the goodly Writer Galen, Lib. 1. *De Spermate*, to aver with boldness, That it were better (that is to say, a less evil) to have no Heart at all, than to be quite destitute of Genitories: For there is laid up, conserved, and put in store, as in a Successive Repository, and Sacred Ware-house, the *Seminæ*, and Original Source of the whole Off-spring of Mankind. Therefore would I be apt to believe, for less than a hundred Franks, that those are the very same Stones, by means whereof Deucalion and Pyrrha restored the Humane Race, in peopling with Men and Women the World, which a little before that, had been drowned in the overflowing Waves of a Poetical Deluge. This stirred up the valiant

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Justinian, L. 1. 4. *De Cagotis tollendis*, to collocate his **CHAPTER**  
*Summum Bonum, in Braguibus, et Braguetis*. For this, **VIII**  
 and other Causes, the Lord Humphry de Merville, following Why the  
 of his King to a certain warlike Expedition, whilst he was Codpiece is  
 in trying upon his own Person a new suit of Armour, for of held to be  
 his old rusty Harness he could make no more use, by reason of the chief piece  
 that some few Years since, the Skin of his Belly was a great of Armour  
 way removed from his Kidneys, his Lady thereupon in the amongst  
 profound musing of a contemplative Spirit, very maturely Warriours.  
 considering that he had but small care of the Staff of Love,  
 and Packet of Marriage, seeing he did no otherwise arm  
 that part of the Body, then with Links of Mail, advised  
 him to shield, fence, and gabionate it with a big tilting  
 Helmet, which she had lying in her Closet, to her otherways  
 utterly unprofitable. On this Lady was penned these sub-  
 sequent Verses; which are extant in the Third Book of the  
 Shitbrana of paultry Wenches.

When Yoland saw her Spouse, equipt for Fight,  
 And, save the Codpiece, all in Armour dight,  
 My dear, she cry'd, Why, pray, of all the rest,  
 Is that expos'd, you know I love the best?  
 Was she to blame for an ill-manag'd fear?  
 Or rather pious, conscionable Care:  
 Wise Lady, She! in hurly-burly Fight,  
 Can any tell where random blows may hit?

Leave off then (Sir) from being astonished, and wonder no  
 more at this new manner of decking and trimming up  
 of my self as you now see me.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER IX

How Panurge asketh Counsel of Pantagruel  
whether he should marry, Yea or No.



O this Pantagruel replying nothing, Panurge prosecuted the Discourse he had already broached, and therewithal fetching, as far from the bottom of his Heart, a very deep sigh, said, My Lord and Master, you have heard the Design I am upon, which is to marry, if by some disastrous mischance, all the Holes in the World be not shut up, stopped, closed, and bush'd. I humbly beseech you for the Affection which of a long time you have born me, to give me your best Advice therein. Then (answered Pantagruel) seeing you have so decreed, taken deliberation thereon, and that the matter is fully determined, what need is there of any further Talk thereof, but forthwith to put it into execution what you have resolved. Yea, but (quoth Panurge) I would be loath to act any thing therein without your Counsel had thereto. It is my Judgment also (quoth Pantagruel) and I advise you to it. Nevertheless (quoth Panurge) if I understood aright that it were much better for me to remain a Batchelor as I am, than to run headlong upon new hair-brain'd Undertakings of Conjugal Adventure, I would rather choose not to marry. Quoth Pantagruel, Then do not marry. Yea, but (quoth Panurge) would you have me so solitarily drive out the whole course of my Life, without the Comfort of a Matrimonial Consort? You know it is written, *Væ soli*, and a single Person is never seen to reap the Joy and Solace that is found with married Folks. Then marry, in the Name of God, quoth Pantagruel. But if (quoth Panurge) my Wife should make me a Cuckold; as

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

it is not unknown unto you, how this hath been a very plentiful Year in the production of that kind of Cattel; I would fly out, and grow impatient, beyond all measure and mean. I love Cuckolds with my Heart, for they seem unto me to be of a right honest Conversation, and I, truly, do very willingly frequent their Company: But should I die for it, I would not be one of their number, that is a Point for me of a two-sore prickling Point. Then do not marry (quoth Pantagruel) for without all Controversie, this Sentence of Seneca is infallibly true, What thou to others shalt have done, others will do the like to thee. Do you (quoth Panurge) aver that without all exceptions? Yes, truly, (quoth Pantagruel) without all exception. Ho, ho (says Panurge) by the Wrath of a little Devil, his meaning is, either in this World, or in the other, which is to come. Yet seeing I can no more want a Wife, then a blind Man his Staff, the Funnel must be in agitation, without which manner of Occupation I cannot live. Were it not a great deal better for me to apply and associate my self to some one honest, lovely, and vertuous Woman, then (as I do) by a new change of Females every Day, run a hazard of being Bastinadoed, or (which is worse) of the Great Pox, if not of both together: For never (be it spoken, by their Husbands leave and favour) had I enjoyment yet of an honest Woman. Marry then in God's Name, quoth Pantagruel. But if (quoth Panurge) it were the Will of God, and that my Destiny did unluckily lead me to marry an honest Woman who should beat me, I would be stor'd with more than two third parts of the Patience of Job, if I were not stark mad by it, and quite distracted with such rugged Dealings: for it hath been told me, that those exceeding honest Women have ordinarily very wicked Head-pieces; therefore it is that their Family lacketh not for good Vinegar. Yet in that case should it go worse with me, if I did not then in such sort bang her Back and Breast, so thumpingly be-thwack her Gillets, to wit, her Arms, Legs, Head, Lights, Liver, and Milt, with her other Intrails, and mangle, jag, and slash her Coats, so after the Cross-billet fashion, that

CHAPTER  
IX

How Panurge asketh Counsel of Pantagruel whether he should marry, Yea or No.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER the greatest Devil of Hell should wait at the Gate for the  
IX reception of her damned Soul. I could make a shift for

How Panurge asketh  
Counsel of  
Pantagruel  
whether he  
should marry,  
Yea or No. this Year to wave such molestation and disquiet, and be  
content to lay aside that trouble, and not to be engaged  
in it.

Do not marry then, answered Pantagruel. Yea, but  
(quoth Panurge) considering the Condition wherein I now  
am, out of Debt and Unmarried; mark what I say, free  
from all Debt, in an ill hour, (for were I deeply on the  
Score, my Creditors would be but too careful of my Pater-  
nity) but being quit, and not married, no Body will be so  
regardful of me, or carry towards me a Love like that which  
is said to be in a Conjugal Affection. And if by some  
mishap I should fall sick, I would be lookt to very way-  
wardly. The wise Man saith, Where there is no Woman  
(I mean the Mother of a Family, and Wife in the Union  
of a lawful Wedlock) the Crazy and Diseased are in danger  
of being ill used, and of having much brabbling and strife  
about them: as by clear Experience hath been made  
apparent in the Persons of Popes, Legates, Cardinals,  
Bishops, Abbots, Priors, Priests and Monks: But there,  
assure your self, you shall not find me. Marry then in the  
Name of God, answered Pantagruel. But if (quoth Pan-  
urge) being ill at ease, and possibly thro' that Distemper,  
made unable to discharge the Matrimonial Duty that is  
incumbent to an active Husband, my Wife, impatient of  
that drooping Sickness, and faint Fits, of a pining Languish-  
ment, should abandon and prostitute herself to the Embraces  
of another Man, and not only then not help and assist me  
in my extremity and need, but withal flout at, and make  
sport of that my grievous Distress and Calamity; or per-  
adventure, (which is worse) imbezzle my goods and steal  
from me, as I have seen it oftentimes befall unto the lot of  
many other Men, it were enough to undo me utterly, to fill  
brimful the Cup of my Misfortune, and make me play the  
Mad-pate Reeks of Bedlam. Do not marry then (quoth  
Pantagruel). Yea, but (saith Panurge) I shall never by any  
other means come to have lawful Sons and Daughters, in

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

whom I may harbour some hope of perpetuating my Name and Arms, and to whom also I may leave and bequeath my Inheritances and purchased Goods, (of which latter sort you need not doubt, but that in some one or other of these Mornings, I will make a fair and goodly show) that so I may chear up and make merry, when otherways I should be plunged into a pievish sullen Mood of pensive sullenness, as I do perceive daily by the gentle and loving Carriage of your kind and gracious Father towards you; as all honest Folks used to do at their own Homes, and private Dwelling-Houses. For being free from Debt, and yet not married, if casually I should fret and be angry, although the cause of my Grief and Displeasure were never so just, I am afraid instead of Consolation, that I should meet with nothing else but Scoffs, Frumps, Gibes, and Mocks at my disastrous Fortune. Marry then in the Name of God, quoth Pantagruel.

CHAPTER

IX

How Panurge

asketh

Counsel of

Pantagruel

whether he

should marry,

Yea or No.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER X

How Pantagrue representeth unto Panurge the difficulty of giving Advice in the matter of Marriage; and to that purpose mentioneth somewhat of the Homerick and Virgilian Lotteries.



OUR Counsel (quoth Panurge) under your Correction and Favour, seemeth unto me not unlike to the Song of Gammer Yeabynay; it is full of Sarcasms, Mockqueries, bitter Taunts, nipping Bobs, derisive Quips, biting Jerks, and contradictory Iterations, the one part destroying the other. I know not (quoth Pantagrue) which of all my Answers to lay hold on; for your Proposals are so full of ifs and buts, that I can ground nothing on them, nor pitch upon any solid and positive Determination satisfactory to what is demanded by them. Are not you assured within your self of what you have a mind to? the chief and main point of the whole matter lieth there; all the rest is merely casual, and totally dependeth upon the fatal Disposition of the Heavens.

We see some so happy in the fortune of this Nuptial Encounter, that their Family shineth (as it were) with the radiant Effulgency of an Idea, Model or Representation of the Joys of Paradise; and perceive others again to be so unluckily match'd in the Conjugal Yoak, that those very basest of Devils, which tempt the Hermits that inhabit the Deserts of Thebaida and Montserrat, are not more miserable than they. It is therefore expedient, seeing you are resolved for once to take a trial of the state of Marriage, that, with shut Eyes, bowing your Head, and kissing the Ground, you

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

put the business to a Venture, and give it a fair hazard in recommending the success of the residue to the dispose of Almighty God. It lieth not in my Power to give you any other manner of Assurance, or otherways to certifie you of what shall ensue on this your Undertaking. Nevertheless (if it please you) this you may do, Bring hither Virgil's Poems, that after having opened the Book, and with our Fingers sever'd the Leaves thereof three several times, we may, according to the number agreed upon betwixt our selves, explore the future Hap of your intended Marriage: For frequently, by a Homerick Lottery, have many hit upon their Destinies; as is testified in the Person of Socrates, who, whilst he was in Prison, hearing the Recitation of this Verse of Homer, said of Achilles, in the Ninth of the *Iliads*,

### CHAPTER X

How Pantagruel representeth unto Panurge the difficulty of giving Advice in the matter of Marriage.

Ἡματί κεν τριτάτῳ Φθίην ἐρίβωλον ἰκοίμην.

We, the third day, to fertile Pthia came.

Thereby foresaw that on the third subsequent day he was to die: Of the truth whereof he assured Æschines, as Plato, in *Critone*; Cicero, in *primo de Divinatione*: Diogenes Laertius, and others have to the full recorded in their Works. The like is also witnessed by Opilius Macrinus, to whom, being desirous to know if he should be the Roman Emperor, befell, by chance of Lot, this Sentence in the Eighth of the *Iliads*,

ὦ γέρον, ἧ μάλα δὴ σε νέοι τεύρουσι μαχηταί,  
Σὴ δὲ βίη λέλυται, χαλεπὸν δέ σε γῆρας ὀπάζει.

Dotard, new Warriours urge thee to be gone,  
Thy Life decays, and old Age weighs thee down.

In Fact, he being then somewhat ancient, had hardly enjoyed the Sovereignty of the Empire for the space of Fourteen Months, when by Heliogabalus (then both young and strong) he was disposess'd thereof, thrust out of all, and killed. Brutus also doth bear witness of another Experiment of this nature, who willing, through this exploratory way by Lot, to learn what the Event and Issue should be

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER X

How Panta-  
gruel repre-  
senteth unto  
Panurge the  
difficulty of  
giving Advice  
in the matter  
of Marriage.

of the Pharsalian Battle, wherein he perished, he casually  
encountred on this Verse, said of Patroclus in the Sixteenth  
of the *Iliads*,

Ἄλλὰ με μοῖρ' ὀλοή, καὶ Διτοῦς ἔκτανεν υἱός.

Fate, and Latona's Son have shot me dead.

And accordingly Apollo was the Field-word in the dread-  
ful Day of that Fight. Divers notable things of old have  
like-ways been foretold and known by casting of Virgilian  
Lots; yea, in matters of no less importance than the  
obtaining of the Roman Empire, as it happened to Alex-  
ander Severus, who trying his Fortune at the said kind of  
Lottery, did hit upon this Verse written in the Sixth of the  
*Æneids*,

*Tu regere imperio populos, Romane, memento.*

Know, Roman, that thy business is to Reign.

He within very few Years thereafter was effectually and  
in good earnest created and installed Roman Emperor. A  
semblable Story thereto is related of Adrian, who being  
hugely perplexed within himself, out of a longing Humour  
to know in what Accompt he was with the Emperor Trajan,  
and how large the measure of that Affection was which he  
did bear unto him, had recourse after the manner above  
specified, to the Maronian Lottery, which by hap-hazard  
tender'd him these Lines out of the Sixth of the *Æneids*,

*Quis procul ille autem ramis insignis olive  
Sacra ferens? nosco crines incanaque menta  
Regis Romani.*

But who is he, conspicuous from afar,  
With Olive Boughs, that doth his Offerings bear?  
By the white Hair and Beard I know him plain,  
The Roman King.

Shortly thereafter was he adopted by Trajan, and succeeded  
to him in the Empire. Moreover to the Lot of the praise-  
worthy Emperor Claudius befel this Line of Virgil, written  
in the Sixth of his *Æneids*,

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

*Tertia dum Latio regnantem viderit æstas,*  
 Whilst the third Summer saw him reign, a King  
 In Latium.

## CHAPTER X

How Pantagruel representeth unto Panurge the difficulty of giving Advice in the matter of Marriage.

And in effect he did not reign above two Years. To the said Claudian also, enquiring concerning his Brother Quintilius, whom he proposed as a Colleague with himself in the Empire, hapned the Responce following in the Sixth of the *Æneids*,

*Ostendent terras hunc tantum fata.*  
 Whom Fate let us see,  
 And would no longer suffer him to be.

And it so fell out; for he was killed on the Seventeenth Day after he had attained unto the management of the Imperial Charge. The very same Lot also, with the like misluck, did betide the Emperor Gordian the younger. To Claudius Albinus, being very sollicitous to understand somewhat of his future Adventures, did occur this Saying, which is written in the Sixth of the *Æneids*,

*Hic rem Romanam magno turbante tumultu*  
*Sistet Eques, etc.*  
 The Romans boiling with tumultuous rage,  
 This Warriour shall the dangerous Storm asswage:  
 With Victories he the Carthaginian mauls,  
 And with strong hand shall crush the Rebel Gauls.

Likeways when the Emperor D. Claudius, Aurelian's Predecessor, did with great eagerness research after the Fate to come of his Posterity, his hap was to alight on this Verse in the first of the *Æneids*,

*Hic ego nec metas rerum, nec tempora pono.*  
 No bounds are to be set, no limits here.

Which was fulfilled by the goodly Genealogical Row of his Race. When Mr. Peter Amy did in like manner explore and make trial, if he should escape the Ambush of the

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER X Hobgoblins, who lay in wait all to bemawl him, he fell upon this Verse in the Third of the *Æneids*,

How Pantagruel representeth unto Panurge the difficulty of giving Advice in the matter of Marriage.

*Heu fuge crudeles terras, fuge littus avarum!*

Oh flee the bloody Land, the wicked Shoar!

Which Counsel he obeying, safe and sound forthwith avoided all these Ambuscades.

Were it not to shun Prolixity, I could enumerate a thousand such like Adventures, which conform to the Dictate and Verdict of the Verse, have by that manner of Lot-casting encounter befallen to the curious Researchers of them. Do not you nevertheless imagine, lest you should be deluded, that I would upon this kind of Fortune flinging Proof infer an uncontrollable, and not to be gain-said Infallibility of Truth.

## CHAPTER XI

How Pantagruel sheweth the Trial of ones Fortune by throwing of Dice to be unlawful.



It would be sooner done (quoth Panurge) and more expediently, if we should trie the matter at the chance of three fair Dice. (Quoth Pantagruel) That sort of Lottery is deceitful, abusive, illicitous, and exceedingly scandalous; never trust in it; the accursed Book of the Recreation of Dice was a great while ago excogitated in Achaia near Bourre, by that ancient Enemy to Mankind, the Infernal Calumniator, who before the Statue or Massive Image of the Bourraick Hercules, did of old, and doth in several places of the World as yet, make many simple Souls

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

to err and fall into his Snares. You know how my Father Gargantua hath forbidden it over all his Kingdoms and Dominions; how he hath caused to burn the Moulds and Draughts thereof, and altogether suppressed, abolished, driven forth and cast it out of the Land, as a most dangerous Plague and Infection to any well-polished State or Commonwealth. What I have told you of Dice, I say the same of the Play at Cockall. It is a Lottery of the like Guile and Deceitfulness; and therefore do not for convincing of me, alledge in opposition to this my Opinion, or bring in the Example of the fortunate Cast of Tiberius, within the Fountain of Appona, at the Oracle of Gerion. These are the baited Hooks by which the Devil attracts and draweth unto him the foolish Souls of silly People into eternal Perdition. Nevertheless to satisfie your Humour in some measure, I am content you throw three Dice upon this Table, that according to the number of the Blots which shall happen to be cast up, we may hit upon a Verse of that Page, which in the setting open of the Book you shall have pitched upon.

Have you any Dice in your Pocket? A whole Bag full, answered Panurge, that is Provision against the Devil, as is expounded by Merlin Coccajus, Lib. 2. *De Patria Diabolorum*, the Devil would be sure to take me napping, and very much at unawares, if he should find me without Dice. With this the three Dice being taken out, produced and thrown, they fell so pat upon the lower Points, that the Cast was Five, Six, and Five. These are (quoth Panurge) Sixteen in all. Let us take the Sixteenth Line of the Page, the number pleaseth me very well; I hope we shall have a prosperous and happy Chance. May I be thrown amidst all the Devils of Hell, even as a great Bowl cast athwart at a Set of Nine Pins, or Cannon-ball shot among a Battalian of Foot, in case so many times I do not boult my future Wife the first Night of our Marriage. Of that, forsooth, I make no doubt at all: (quoth Pantagruel). You needed not to have rapped forth such a horrid Imprecation, the sooner to procure Credit for the Performance of so small a business, seeing possibly the first Bout will be amiss, and that you know is usually at

CHAPTER  
XI

How Pantagruel sheweth the Trial of ones Fortune by throwing of Dice to be unlawful.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XI

How Pantagruel sheweth the Trial of ones Fortune by throwing of Dice to be unlawful.

Tennis called Fifteen. At the next justling Turn you may readily amend that Fault, and so compleat your Reckoning of Sixteen. Is it so (quoth Panurge) that you understand the matter? and must my Words be thus interpreted? Nay, believe me, never yet was any Solecism committed by that valiant Champion, who often hath for me in Belly-dale stood Centry at the Hypogastrian Crany. Did you ever hitherto find me in the Confraternity of the Faulty? Never I trow; never, nor ever shall, for ever and a day. I do the Feat like a goodly Friar, or Father Confessor without Default: And therein am I willing to be judged by the Players. He had no sooner spoke these Words, than the Works of Virgil were brought in: But before the Book was laid open, Panurge said to Pantagruel, My Heart, like the Furch of a Hart in Rut, doth beat within my Breast. Be pleased to feel and grope my Pulse a little on this Artery of my Left Arm; at its frequent Rise and Fall you would say that they swinge and belabour me after the manner of a Probationer posed, and put to a peremptory Trial in the Examination of his Sufficiency for the Discharge of the Learned Duty of a Graduate in some Eminent Degree in the Colledge of the Sorbonists.

But would not you hold it expedient, before we proceeded any further, that we should invoke Hercules and the Tenitian Goddesses, who in the Chamber of Lots are said to Rule, sit in Judgment, and bear a Presidential Sway?

Neither him nor them, (answered Pantagruel) only open up the Leaves of the Book with your Fingers, and set your Nails awork.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XII

How Pantagruel doth explore by the Virgilian  
Lottery what Fortune Panurge shall have  
in his Marriage.



HEN at the opening of the Book in the Sixteenth Row of the Lines of the disclosed Page, did Panurge encounter upon this following Verse :

*Nec Deus hunc mensa Dea nec Dignata cubili est.*

The God him from his Table banished,  
Nor would the Goddess have him in her Bed.

This Response (quoth Pantagruel) maketh not very much for your benefit or advantage : for it plainly signifies and denoteth, that your Wife shall be a Strumpet, and your self by consequence a Cuckold ; the Goddess, whom you shall not find propitious nor favourable unto you, is Minerva, a most redoubtable and dreadful Virgin, a powerful and fulminating Goddess, an Enemy to Cuckolds, and effeminate Youngsters, to Cuckold-makers and Adulterers : the God is Jupiter, a terrible and Thunder-striking God from Heaven ; and withal, it is to be remarked, that conform to the Doctrine of the ancient Hetrurians, the Manubes (for so did they call the darting Hurls, or slinging Casts of the Vulcanian Thunderbolts) did only appertain to her, and to Jupiter her Father Capital. This was verified in the Conflagration of the Ships of Ajax Oileus, nor doth this fulminating Power belong to any other of the Olympick Gods ; Men therefore stand not in such fear of them. Moreover, I will tell you, and you may take it as extracted out of the profoundest Mysteries of Mythology, that when the Giants had enterprized the waging of a War against the Power of the Cœlestial

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XII

How Pantagruel doth explore by the Virgilian Lottery what Fortune Panurge shall have in his Marriage.

Orbs, the Gods at first did laugh at those attempts, and scorn'd such despicable Enemies, who were in their conceit, not strong enough to cope in Feats of Warfare with their Pages: but when they saw by the Gigantine labour the high Hill Pelion set on lofty Ossa, and that the Mount Olympus was made shake to be erected on the top of both.

Then was it that Jupiter held a Parliament, or General Convention, wherein 'twas unanimously resolved upon, and condescended to by all the Gods, that they should worthily and valiantly stand to their Defence. And because they had often seen Battles lost by the cumber-som Letts and disturbing Incumbrances of Women, confusedly huddled in amongst Armies, it was at that time Decreed and Enacted, That they should expel and drive out of Heaven into Ægypt, and the Confines of Nile, that whole Crue of Goddesses disguised in the shapes of Weezels, Polecats, Bats, Shrew-Mice, Ferrets, Fulmarts, and other such-like odd Transformations, only Minerva was reserved to participate with Jupiter in the horrickful fulminating Power, as being the Goddess both of War and Learning, of Arts and Arms, of Counsel and Dispatch, a Goddess arm'd from her Birth, a Goddess dreaded in Heaven, in the Air, by Sea and Land. By the Belly of St. Buff (quoth Panurge) should I be Vulcan, whom the Poet blazons! Nay, I am neither a Cripple, Coiner of False-Money, nor Smith, as he was.

My Wife possibly will be as comely and handsom as ever was his Venus, but not a Whore like her, nor I a Cuckold like him.

The crook-legg'd slovenly Slave made himself to be declared a Cuckold, by a definitive Sentence and Judgment, in the open view of all the Gods: For this cause ought you to interpret the aforementioned Verse quite contrary to what you have said. This Lot importeth, that my Wife will be honest, virtuous, chaste, loyal, and faithful; not armed, surly, waiward, cross, giddy, humourous, heady, hair-brain'd, or extracted out of the Brains, as was the Goddess Pallas: Nor shall this fair jolly Jupiter be my Corrivall, he shall never dip his Bread in my Broth, tho' we shou'd sit together at one Table.

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Consider his Exploits and gallant Actions; he was the manifest Ruffian, Wencher, Whoremonger, and most infamous Cuckold-maker that ever breath'd: He did always lecher it like a Boar; and no wonder, for he was foster'd by a Sow in the Isle of Candia, (if Agathocles the Babylonian be not a Lyar) and more rammishly lascivious than a Buck; whence it is that he is said, by others, to have been suckled and fed with the Milk of the Amalthæan Goat. By the virtue of Acheron, he justled, bulled and lastauriated in one day the third part of the World, Beasts and People, Floods and Mountains, that was in Europa.

For this grand subagitary Atchievement, the Animonians caused, draw, delineate, and paint him in the figure and shape of a Ram, ramming, and horned Ram. But I know well enough how to shield and preserve my self from that horned Champion: He will not, trust me, have to deal in my Person, with a sottish, dunsical Amphytrion; nor with a silly witless Argus, for all his hundred Spectacles; nor yet with the cowardly Meacock Acrisius; the simple Goosecap Lyrus of Thebes; the doating Blockhead Agenor; the flegmatick Pea-Goose Æsop; rough-footed Lycaon; the luskish mishapen Corytus of Tuscany; nor with the large-back'd and strong-rein'd Atlas: Let him alter, change, transform, and metamorphose himself into a hundred various shapes and figures; into a Swan, a Bull, a Satyr, a Shour of Gold, or into a Cuckow, as he did when he unmaiden'd his Sister Juno; into an Eagle, Ram, or Dove, as when he was enamour'd of the Virgin Phthia, who then dwelt in the Ægean Territory; into Fire, a Serpent; yea, even into a Flea, into Epicurian and Democratical Atomes, or more Magistronostrally, into those sly Intentions of the Mind, which in the Schools are call'd Second Notions, I'll catch him in the nick, and take him napping.

And would you know what I would do unto him, even that which to his Father Cœlum, Saturn did, (Seneca foretold it of me, and Lactantius hath confirm'd it) what the Goddess Rhea did to Athis; I would make him two Stone lighter, rid him of his Cyprian Cimbals, and cut so close and

CHAPTER  
XII  
How Pantagruel doth  
explore by  
the Virgilian  
Lottery what  
Fortune  
Panurge shall  
have in his  
Marriage.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XII

How Pantagruel doth explore by the Virgilian Lottery what Fortune Panurge shall have in his Marriage.

neatly by the Breech, that there should not remain thereof so much as one —, so cleanly would I shave him; and disable him for ever from being Pope; for *Testiculos non habet*. Hold there, said Pantagruel; *Hoc*, soft and fair (my Lad) enough of that, cast up, turn over the Leaves, and try your Fortune for the second time. Then did he fall upon this ensuing Verse:

*Membra quatit, gelidusque coit formidine sanguis.*

His Joints and Members quake, he becomes pale,  
And sudden Fear doth his cold Blood congeal.

This importeth (quoth Pantagruel) that she will soundly bang your Back and Belly. Clean and quite contrary (answer'd Panurge) it is of me that he prognosticates, in saying, that I will beat her like a Tyger, if she vex me. Sir Martin Wagstaff will perform that Office; and in default of a Cudgel, the Devil gulp him, if I shou'd not eat her up quick, as Candaul the Lydian King did his Wife, whom he ravened and devoured.

You are very stout, says Pantagruel, and courageous Hercules himself durst hardly adventure to scuffle with you in this your raging Fury: Nor is it strange; for the Jan is worth two, and two in fight against Hercules are too too strong. Am I a Jan? quoth Panurge. No, no, (answer'd Pantagruel) my mind was only running upon the lurch and tricktrack. Thereafter did he hit, at the third opening of the Book, upon this Verse:

*Fæmineo prædæ, et spoliolum ardebat amore.*

After the Spoil and Pillage (as in Fire)  
He burnt with a strong Feminine Desire.

This portendeth (quoth Pantagruel) that she will steal your Goods, and rob you. Hence this, according to these three drawn Lots, will be your future Destiny, (I clearly see it) you will be a Cuckold, you will be beaten, and you will be robb'd. Nay, it is quite otherwise, (quoth Panurge) for it is certain that this Verse presageth, that she will love me with a perfect liking: Nor did the Satyr-writing Poet lye

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

in proof hereof, when he affirmed, That a Woman burning with extream Affection, takes sometimes pleasure to steal from her Sweetheart. And what I pray you? a Glove, a Point, or some such trifling Toy of no importance, to make him keep a gentle kind of stirring in the research and quest thereof: In like manner, these small scolding Debates, and petty brabbling Contentions, which frequently we see spring up, and for a certain space boil very hot betwixt a couple of high-spirited Lovers, are nothing else but recreative Diversions for their Refreshment, Spurs to, and Incentives of a more fervent Amity than ever. As for Example: We do sometimes see Cutlers with Hammers mawl their finest Whetstones, therewith to sharpen their Iron Tools the better.

And therefore do I think, that these three Lots make much for my advantage; which if not, I from their Sentence totally appeal. There is no appellation (quoth Pantagruel) from the Decrees of Fate or Destiny, of Lot or Chance; as is recorded by our ancient Lawyers, witness Baldus, *lib. ult. cap. de Leg.* The reason hereof is, Fortune doth not acknowledge a Superiour, to whom an Appeal may be made from her, or any of her Substitutes. And in this case, the

Pupil cannot be restored to his Right in full, as openly by the said Author is alledged in *L. ait prætor, Paragr. ult. H. de minor.*

### CHAPTER XII

How Pantagruel doth explore by the Virgilian Lottery what Fortune Panurge shall have in his Marriage.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XIII

How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to try the  
future good or bad Luck of his Marriage,  
by Dreams.



OW seeing we cannot agree together in the manner of expounding or interpreting the Sense of the Virgilian Lots, let us bend our course another way, and try a new sort of Divination. Of what kind? (asked Panurge.) Of a good Ancient and Authentick Fashion, (answer'd Pantagruel) it is by Dreams: For in Dreaming, such Circumstances and Conditions being thereto adhibited, as are clearly enough described by Hippocrates in lib. *Περὶ ἐδουπνίων*, by Plato, Plotin, Iamblicus, Sinesius, Aristotle, Xenophon, Galen, Plutarch, Artemidorus, Valdianus, Herophilus, G. Calaber, Theocritus, Pliny, Athenæus, and others, the Soul doth often times foresee what is to come.

How true this is, you may conceive by a very vulgar and familiar Example; as when you see that at such a time as Sucking Babes, well nourished, fed and foster'd with good Milk, sleep soundly and profoundly, the Nurses in the interim get leave to sport themselves, and are licentiated to recreate their Fancies at what Range to them shall seem most fitting and expedient; their Presence, Sedulity and Attendance on the Cradle, being, during all that space, held unnecessary.

Even just so, when our Body is at Rest, that the Concoction is every-where accomplish'd, and that till it awake, it lacks for nothing, our Soul delighteth to disport it self, and is well pleased in that Frolick to take a Review of its Native Country, which is the Heavens, where it receiveth a

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

most notable Participation of its first Beginning, with an Imbuement from its Divine Source, and in Contemplation of that Infinite and Intellectual Sphere, whereof the Centre is every-where, and the Circumference in no place of the universal World, to wit, God, according to the Doctrine of Hermes Trismegistus, to whom no new thing hap'neth, whom nothing that is past escapeth, and unto whom all things are alike present, remarketh not only what is preterit, and gone in the inferiour Course and Agitation of sublunary Matters, but withal taketh notice what is to come; then bringing a Relation of those future Events unto the Body by the outward Senses and exterior Organs, it is divulged abroad unto the hearing of others. Whereupon the Owner of that Soul deserveth to be termed a Vaticinator, or Prophet.

CHAPTER  
XIII  
How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to try the future good or bad Luck of his Marriage, by Dreams.

Nevertheless, the truth is, that the Soul is seldom able to report those things in such Sincerity as it hath seen them, by reason of the Imperfection and Frailty of the Corporeal Senses, which obstruct the effectuating of that Office; even as the Moon doth not communicate unto this Earth of ours that Light which she receiveth from the Sun with so much Splendour, Heat, Vigour, Purity and Liveliness as it was given her. Hence it is required, for the better reading, explaining and unfolding of these Somniatory Vaticinations and Predictions of that nature, that a dexterous, learned, skilful, wise, industrious, expert, rational and peremptory Expounder or Interpreter be pitch'd upon, such a one as by the Greeks is call'd Onirocrit, or Oniropolist.

For this cause, Heraclitus was wont to say, that nothing is by Dreams revealed to us, that nothing is by Dreams concealed from us, and that only we thereby may have a mystical Signification and secret Evidence of Things to come, either for one prosperous or unlucky Fortune, or for the favourable or disasterous Success of another. The Sacred Scriptures testify no less, and Profane Histories assure us of it, in both which are exposed to our view a thousand several kinds of strange Adventures, which have befallen pat according to the nature of the Dream, and that

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XIII

How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to try the future good or bad Luck of his Marriage, by Dreams.

as well to the Party Dreamer, as to others. The Atlantick People, and those that inhabit the Land of Thasos (one of the Cyclades) are of this grand Commodity deprived; for in their Countries none yet ever dreamed. Of this sort, Cleon of Daulia, Thrasymedes; and in our days the learned Frenchman Villanovanus, neither of all which knew what Dreaming was.

Fail not therefore to morrow, when the jolly and fair Aurora, with her rosie Fingers, draweth aside the Curtains of the Night, to drive away the sable Shades of Darkness, to bend your Spirits wholly to the task of sleeping sound, and thereto apply your self. In the mean while, you must denude your Mind of every Human Passion or Affection, such as are Love and Hatred, Fear and Hope; for as of old the great Vaticinator, most famous and renowned Prophet Proteus, was not able in his Disguise or Transformation into Fire, Water, a Tyger, a Dragon, and other such-like uncouth Shapes and Visors to presage any thing that was to come, 'till he was restored to his own first natural and kindly Form. Just so doth Man; for at his reception of the Art of Divination, and Faculty of Prognosticating future Things, that part in him which is the most Divine, (to wit, the *vous*, or Mens) must be calm, peaceable, untroubled, quiet, still, husht, and not imbusied or distracted with Foreign, Soul-disturbing Perturbations. I am content, (quoth Panurge:) But I pray you, Sir, must I this Evening, e're I go to Bed, eat much or little? I do not ask this without Cause: For if I sup not well, large, round and amply, my sleeping is not worth a forked Turnep; all the Night long I then but dose and rave, and in my slumbering Fits talk idle Nonsense, my Thoughts being in a dull brown Study, and as deep in their Dumps as is my Belly hollow.

Not to sup (answer'd Pantagruel) were best for you, considering the state of your Complexion, and healthy Constitution of your Body. A certain very ancient Prophet named Amphiaraus, wished such as had a mind by Dreams to be imbued with any Oracles, for four and twenty Hours to taste no Victuals, and to abstain from Wine three days together;

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

yet shall not you be put to such a sharp, hard, rigorous and extream sparing Diet. CHAPTER XIII

I am truly right apt to believe, that a Man whose Stomach is repleat with various Cheer, and in a manner surfeited with drinking, is hardly able to conceive aright of Spiritual things; yet am not I of the Opinion of those, who after long and pertinacious Fastings, think by such means to enter more profoundly into the Speculation of Celestial Mysteries. You may very well remember how my Father Gargantua, (whom here for Honour-sake I name) hath often told us, That the Writings of abstinent, abstemious, and long-fasting Hermits, were every whit as saltless, dry, jejune and insipid, as were their Bodies when they did compose them. It is a most difficult thing for the Spirits to be in a good plight, serene and lively, when there is nothing in the Body but a kind of Voidness and Inanity: seeing the Philosophers with the Physicians jointly affirm, that the Spirits which are styled Animal, spring from, and have their constant practice in and through the Arterial Blood, refin'd and purify'd to the Life within the admirable Net, which, wonderfully framed, lieth under the Ventracles and Tunnels of the Brain. He gave us also the Example of the Philosopher, who, when he thought most seriously to have withdrawn himself unto a solitary Privacy, far from the rusling clutterments of the tumultuous and confused World, the better to improve his Theory, to contrive, comment and ratiocinate, was, notwithstanding his uttermost endeavours to free himself from all untoward Noises, surrounded and environ'd about so with the barking of Currs, bawling of Mastiffs, bleating of Sheep, prating of Parrots, tattling of Jackdaws, grunting of Swine, girning of Boars, yelping of Foxes, mewing of Cats, cheeping of Mice, squeaking of Weasils, croaking of Frogs, crowing of Cocks, kekling of Hens, calling of Partridges, chanting of Swans, chattering of Jays, peeping of Chickens, singing of Larks, creaking of Geese, chirping of Swallows, clucking of Moorfowls, cucking of Cuckows, bumping of Bees, rammage of Hawks, chirming of Linets, croaking of Ravens, screeching of Owls,

How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to try the future good or bad Luck of his Marriage, by Dreams.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XIII

How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to try the future good or bad Luck of his Marriage, by Dreams.

wicking of Pigs, gushing of Hogs, curring of Pigeons, grumbling of Cushet-doves, howling of Panthers, curkling of Quails, chirping of Sparrows, crackling of Crows, nuzzing of Camels, wheening of Whelps, buzzing of Dromedaries, mumbling of Rabets, cricking of Ferrets, humming of Wasps, mioling of Tygers, bruzzing of Bears, sussing of Kitnings, clamring of Scarfes, whimpring of Fullmarts, boing of Buffalos, warbling of Nightingales, quavering of Meavises, drintling of Turkies, coniating of Storks, frantling of Peacocks, clattering of Magpies, murmuring of Stock-doves, crouting of Cormorants, cigling of Locusts, charming of Beagles, guarring of Puppies, snarling of Messens, rantling of Rats, guerieting of Apes, snuttering of Monkies, pioling of Pelicans, quecking of Ducks, yelling of Wolves, roaring of Lions, neighing of Horses, crying of Elephants, hissing of Serpents, and wailing of Turtles; that he was much more troubled, than if he had been in the middle of the Crowd at the Fair of Fontenoy or Niort.

Just so it is with those who are tormented with the grievous Pangs of Hunger; the Stomach begins to gnaw, (and bark as it were, the Eyes to look dim, and the Veins, by greedily sucking some Refection to themselves from the proper Substance of all the Members, of a fleshy Consistence; violently pull down and draw back that vagrant roaming Spirit, careless and neglecting of his Nurse and natural Host, which is the Body. As when a Hawk upon the Fist, willing to take her Flight by a soaring aloft into the open spacious Air, is on a sudden drawn back by a Leash tied to her Feet.

To this purpose also did he alledge unto us the Authority of Homer, the Father of all Philosophy, who said, that the Grecians did not put an end to their mournful mood for the Death of Patroclus, the most intimate Friend of Achilles, till Hunger in a rage declared her self, and their Bellies protested to furnish no more Tears unto their Grief. For from Bodies emptied and macerated by long Fasting, there could not be such supply of Moisture and brackish Drops, as might be proper on that Occasion.

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Mediocrity at all times is commendable; nor in this case are you to abandon it. You may take a little Supper, but thereat must you not eat of a Hare, nor of any other Flesh: You are likewise to abstain from Beans, from the Preak, (by some called the Polyp) as also from Coleworts, Cabbage, and all other such like windy Victuals, which may endanger the troubling of your Brains, and the dimming or casting a kind of Mist over your Animal Spirits: For as a Looking-glass cannot exhibit the Semblance or Representation of the Object set before it, and exposed, to have its Image to the life expressed, if that the polish'd sleekedness thereof be darken'd by gross Breathings, dampish Vapours, and foggy, thick, infectious Exhalations; even so the Fancy cannot well receive the impression of the likeness of those things, which Divination doth afford by Dreams, if any way the Body be annoyed or troubled with the fumish steam of Meat, which it had taken in a while before; because betwixt these two there still hath been a mutual Sympathy and Fellow-feeling, of an indissolubly-knit Affection. You shall eat good Eusebian and Bergamot-Pears, one Apple of the short-shank Pepin-kind, a parcel of the little Plums of Tours, and some few Cherries of the growth of my Orchard: Nor shall you need to fear, that thereupon will ensue doubtful Dreams, fallacious, uncertain, and not to be trusted to, as by some Peripatetick Philosophers hath been related; for that, say they, Men do more copiously in the Season of Harvest feed on Fruitages, than at any other time. The same is mystically taught us by the ancient Prophets and Poets, who alledge, That all vain and deceitful Dreams lie hid and in covert, under the Leaves which are spread on the Ground: By reason that the Leaves fall from the Trees, in the Autumnal Quarter: For the natural fervour, which abounding in ripe, fresh, recent Fruits, cometh by the quickness of its ebullition, to be with ease evaporated into the Animal parts of the dreaming Person (the Experiment is obvious in most) is a pretty while before it be expired, dissolved, and evanished. As for your Drink, you are to have it of the fair, pure Water of my Fountain.

CHAPTER  
XIII

How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to try the future good or bad Luck of his Marriage, by Dreams

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XIII

How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to try the future good or bad Luck of his Marriage, by Dreams.

The Condition (quoth Panurge) is very hard : Nevertheless, cost what price it will, or whatsoever come of it, I heartily condescend thereto ; protesting that I shall to morrow break my Fast betimes, after my somniatory Exercitations ; furthermore, I recommend my self to Homer's two Gates, to Morpheus, to Iselon, to Phautasus, and unto Phabetor. If they in this my great need succour me, and grant me that assistance which is fitting, I will, in honour of them all, erect a jolly, gentiel Altar, composed of the softest Down. If I were now in Laconia, in the Temple of Juno, betwixt Oetile and Thalamis, she suddenly would disintangle my Perplexity, resolve me of my Doubts, and chear me up with fair and jovial Dreams in a deep Sleep. Then did he say thus unto Pantagruel : Sir, were it not expedient for my purpose, to put a Branch or two of curious Laurel betwixt the Quilt and Bolster of my Bed, under the Pillow on which my Head must lean ? There is no need at all of that (quoth Pantagruel) for besides that it is a thing very Superstitious, the Cheat thereof hath been at large discovered unto us, in the Writings of Serapion, Ascalonites, Antiphon, Philochorus, Artemon, and Fulgentius Placiades. I could say as much to you of the left Shoulder of a Crocodile, as also of a Camelion, without prejudice be it spoken to the Credit which is due to the Opinion of old Democritus ; and likewise of the Stone of the Bactrians, called Eumerites, and of the Hamonian Horn : for so by the Æthiopians is termed a certain precious Stone, coloured like Gold, and in the fashion, shape, form, and proportion of a Ram's Horn, as the Horn of Jupiter Hammon is reported to have been : They over and above assuredly affirming, that the Dreams of those who carry it about them are no less veritable and infallible, than the Truth of the Divine Oracles. Nor is this much unlike to what Homer and Virgil wrote of these two Gates of Sleep : to which you have been pleased to recommend the management of what you have in hand. The one is of Ivory, which setteth in confused, doubtful, and uncertain Dreams ; for thro' Ivory, how small and slender it soever be, we can see nothing, the

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

density, opacity, and close compactedness of its material parts, hindring the penetration of the visual Rays, and the reception of the Speciesses of such things as are visible: The other is of Horn, at which an entry is made to sure and certain Dreams, even as through Horn, by reason of the diaphanous splendour, and bright transparency thereof, the Species of all Objects of the sight distinctly pass, and so without confusion appear, that they are clearly seen. Your meaning is, and you would thereby infer (quoth Fryar Jhon) that the Dreams of all horned Cuckolds (of which number Panurge, by the help of God, and his future Wife, is without controversie to be one) are always true and infallible.

CHAPTER  
XIII  
How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to try the future good or bad Luck of his Marriage, by Dreams.

## CHAPTER XIV

Panurge's Dream, with the Interpretation thereof.



AT Seven a Clock of the next following Morning, Panurge did not fail to present himself before Pantagruel, in whose Chamber were at that time Epistemon, Fryar John of the Funnels, Ponocrates, Eudemone, Carpalin, and others, to whom, at the entry of Panurge, Pantagruel said, Lo, here cometh our Dreamer: That word (quoth Epistemon) in ancient times cost very much, and was dearly sold to the Children of Jacob. Then, said Panurge, I have been plunged into my dumps so deeply, as if I had been lodged with Gaffer Noddy-cap: dreamed indeed I have, and that right lustily; but I could take along with me no more thereof, that I did goodly understand, save only, that I in my Vision had a pretty, fair, young, gallant, handsom Woman, who no less lovingly and kindly treated and entertained me, hugg'd, cherish'd, cocker'd, dandled, and made

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XIV

Panurge's  
Dream, with  
the Inter-  
pretation  
thereof.

much of me, as if I had been another neat dillidarling Minion, like Adonis: Never was Man more glad than I was then, my Joy at that time was incomparable; she flattered me, tickled me, stroaked me, groped me, frizled me, curled me, kissed me, embraced me, laid her Hands about my Neck, and now and then made jestingly, pretty little Horns above my Forehead: I told her in the like disport, as I did play the fool with her, that she should rather place and fix them in a little below mine Eyes, that I might see the better what I should stick at, with them: For being so situated, Momus then would find no fault therewith, as he did once with the position of the Horns of Bulls. The wanton, toying Girl, notwithstanding any Remonstrance of mine to the contrary, did always drive and thrust them further in: Yet thereby (which to me seemed wonderful) she did not do me any hurt at all. A little after, though I know not how, I thought I was transformed into a Tabor, and she into a Chough.

My sleeping there being interrupted, I awaked in a start, angry, displeased, perplexed, chafing, and very wroth. There have you a large Platter-ful of Dreams, make there-upon good Chear, and, if you please, spare not to interpret them according to the Understanding which you may have in them. Come Carpalin, let us to Breakfast. To my sence and meaning, (quoth Pantagrue) if I have skill or knowledge in the Art of Divination by Dreams, your Wife will not really, and to the outward appearance of the World, plant, or set Horns, and stick them fast in your Forehead, after a visible manner, as Satyrs use to wear and carry them; but she will be so far from preserving herself Loyal in the discharge and observance of a Conjugal Duty, that on the contrary she will violate her plighted Faith, break her Marriage-Oath, infringe all Matrimonial Tyes, prostitute her Body to the Dalliance of other Men, and so make you a Cuckold. This point is clearly and manifestly explained and expounded by Artemidorus, just as I have related it. Nor will there be any metamorphosis, or transmutation made of you into a Drum, or Tabor, but you will surely be

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

as soundly beaten as e're was Tabor at a merry Wedding: CHAPTER  
Nor yet will she be changed into a Chough, but will steal XIV  
from you, chiefly in the Night, as is the nature of that Panurge's  
thievish Bird. Hereby may you perceive your Dreams to Dream, with  
be in every jot conform and agreeable to the Virgilian the Inter-  
Lots: A Cuckold you will be, beaten and robbed. Then pretation  
cried out Father John with a loud Voice: He tells the thereof.

truth; upon my Conscience, thou wilt be a Cuckold, an honest one, I warrant thee; O the brave Horns that will be born by thee! Ha, ha, ha. Our good Master De Cornilius, God save thee, and shield thee; wilt thou be pleased to preach but two words of a Sermon to us, and I will go through the Parish Church to gather up Alms for the Poor.

You are (quoth Panurge) very far mistaken in your Interpretation; for the matter is quite contrary to your sence thereof; my Dream presageth, that I shall by Marriage be stored with plenty of all manner of Goods, the hornifying of me shewing, that I will possess a Cornucopia, that Amalthæan Horn, which is called, The Horn of Abundance, whereof the fruition did still portend the Wealth of the Enjoyer. You possibly will say, that they are rather like to be Satyrs Horns; for you of these did make some mention. *Amen, Amen, Fiat, fiat, ad differentiam papæ.* Thus shall I have my Touch-her-home still ready; my Staff of Love sempiternally in a good case, will, Satyr-like, be never toyled out; a thing which all Men wish for, and send up their Prayers to that purpose, but such a thing as nevertheless is granted but to a few; hence doth it follow by a consequence as clear as the Sun-beams, that I will never be in the danger of being made a Cuckold, for the defect hereof is, *Causa sine qua non*; yea, the sole cause (as many think) of making Husbands Cuckolds. What makes poor scoundrel Rogues to beg (I pray you)? Is it not because they have not enough at home, wherewith to fill their Bellies, and their Poaks? What is it makes the Wolves to leave the Woods? Is it not the want of Flesh Meat? What maketh Women Whores? you understand me well enough: And herein may I very well submit my Opinion to the Judgment of learned

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XIV

Panurge's  
Dream, with  
the Inter-  
pretation  
thereof.

Lawyers, Presidents, Counsellors, Advocates, Procurers, Attorneys, and other Glossers and Commentators on the venerable Rubrick, *De Frigidis, et maleficiatis*. You are in truth, Sir, as it seems to me (excuse my boldness if I have transgressed) in a most palpable and absurd Error, to attribute my Horns to Cuckoldry: Diana wears them on her Head after the manner of a Cressant, is she a Cucquean for that? How the Devil can she be cuckolded, who never yet was married? Speak somewhat more correctly, I beseech you, least she being offended, furnish you with a pair of Horns, shapen by the Pattern of those which she made for Actæon. The goodly Bacchus also carries Horns; Pan, Jupiter Hammon, with a great many others, are they all Cuckolds? If Jove be a Cuckold, Juno is a Whore: this follows by the Figure Metalepsis. As to call a Child in the presence of his Father and Mother, a Bastard, or Whore's Son, is tacitly and under-board, no less than if he had said openly, the Father is a Cuckold, and his Wife a Punk. Let our Discourse come nearer to the purpose: The Horns that my Wife did make me are Horns of Abundance, planted and grafted in my Head for the increase and shooting up of all good things: This will I affirm for truth, upon my Word, and pawn my Faith and Credit both upon it; as for the rest, I will be no less joyful, frolick, glad, cheerful, merry, jolly, and gamesom than a well-bended Tabor in the Hands of a good Drummer, at a Nuptial Feast, still making a noise, still rowling, still buzzing and cracking. Believe me, Sir, in that consisteth none of my least good Fortunes. And my Wife will be jocund, feat, compt, neat, quaint, dainty, trim, trick'd up, brisk, smirk and smug, even as a pretty little Cornish Chough: who will not believe this, let Hell or the Gallows be the Burden of his Christmas Carol.

I remark (quoth Pantagruel) the last point or particle which you did speak of, and having seriously conferred it with the first, find that at the beginning you were delighted with the sweetness of your Dream; but in the end and final closure of it, you startingly awaked, and on a sudden were forthwith vexed in Choler, and annoyed. Yea, (quoth

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Panurge) the reason of that was, because I had fasted too long. Flatter not your self (quoth Pantagruel) all will go to ruine: Know for a certain truth, that every Sleep that endeth with a starting, and leaves the Person irksom, grieved, and fretting, doth either signifie a present Evil, or otherways presageth, and portendeth a future imminent mishap. To signifie an Evil, that is to say, to shew some Sickness hardly curable, a kind of pestilentious, or malignant Bile, Botch, or Sore, lying and lurking, hid, occult, and latent within the very Center of the Body, which many times doth by the means of Sleep (whose Nature is to reinforce, and strengthen the Faculty and Vertue of Concoction) begin according to the Theorems of Physick to declare itself, and moves toward the outward Superficies. At this sad stirring is the Sleeper's rest and ease disturbed and broken, whereof the first feeling and stinging smart admonisheth, that he must patiently endure great pain and trouble, and thereunto provide some Remedy: As when we say proverbially to incense Hornets, to move a stinking Puddle, and to awake a sleeping Lyon, instead of these more usual Expressions, and of a more familiar and plain meaning, to provoke angry Persons, to make a thing the worse by meddling with it, and to irritate a testy cholerick Man when he is at quiet. On the other part, to presage or foretel an Evil, especially in what concerneth the Exploits of the Soul, in matter of Somnial Divinations, is as much as to say, that it giveth us to understand, that some dismal Fortune or Mischance is destinated and prepared for us, which shortly will not fail to come to pass. A clear and evident example hereof is to be found in the Dream, and dreadful awaking of Hecuba, as likewise in that of Euridice, the Wife of Orpheus, neither of which was sooner finished, (saith Cunius) but that incontinently thereafter they awaked in a start, and were affrighted horribly; thereupon these Accidents ensued, Hecuba had her Husband Priamus, together with her Children, slain before her Eyes, and saw then the Destruction of her Country; and Euridice died speedily thereafter, in a most miserable manner. Æneas dreaming that he spoke to

CHAPTER  
XIV

Panurge's  
Dream, with  
the Interpretation  
thereof.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XIV

Panurge's  
Dream, with  
the Inter-  
pretation  
thereof.

Hector a little after his Decease, did on a sudden in a great start awake, and was afraid: now hereupon did follow this event; Troy that same Night was spoil'd, sack'd, and burnt. At another time the same Æneas, dreaming that he saw his familiar Geniuses and Penates, in a ghastly fright and astonishment awaked, of which terrour and amazement the issue was, that the very next day subsequent, by a most horrible Tempest on the Sea, he was like to have perished, and been cast away. Moreover, Turnus being prompted, instigated, and stirred up, by the fantastick Vision of an infernal Fury, to enter into a bloody War against Æneas, awaked in a start much troubled and disquieted in Spirit, in sequel whereof, after many notable and famous Routs, Defeats and Discomfitures in open Field, he came at last to be killed in a single Combat, by the said Æneas. A thousand other Instances I could afford, if it were needful, of this matter. Whilst I relate these Stories of Æneas, remark the saying of Fabius Pictor, who faithfully averred, That nothing had at any time befallen unto, was done, or enterprized by him, whereof he preallably had not notice, and before-hand fore-seen it to the full, by sure Predictions, altogether founded on the Oracles of Somnial Divination. To this there is no want of pregnant Reasons, no more than of Examples: For if Repose and Rest in sleeping be a special Gift and Favour of the Gods, as is maintained by the Philosophers, and by the Poet attested in these Lines:

Then Sleep, that heavenly Gift, came to refresh,  
Of humane Labourers, the wearied Flesh.

Such a Gift or Benefit can never finish or terminate in Wrath and Indignation, without portending some unlucky Fate, and most disastrous Fortune to ensue; otherways it were a Molestation, and not an Ease; a Scourge and not a Gift, at least, proceeding from the Gods above, but from the infernal Devils our Enemies, according to the common vulgar Saying.

Suppose the Lord, Father, or Master of a Family, sitting at a very sumptuous Dinner, furnished with all manner of

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

CHAPTER  
XIV

good Cheer, and having at his entry to the Table his Appetite sharp set upon his Victuals, whereof there was great plenty, should be seen to rise in a start, and on a sudden fling out of his Chair, abandoning his Meat, frightened, appalled, and in a horrid Terrour, who should not know the cause hereof would wonder, and be astonished exceedingly : But what? He heard his Male Servants cry, Fire, fire, fire, fire; his Serving Maids and Women yell, Stop Thief, stop Thief; and all his Children shout as loud as ever they could, Murther, O Murther, Murther. Then was it not high time for him to leave his Banqueting, for application of a Remedy in hast, and to give speedy Order for succouring of his distressed Houshold. Truly, I remember, that the Cabalists and Massorats, Interpreters of the Sacred Scriptures, in treating how with verity one might judge of Evangelical Apparitions (because oftentimes the Angel of Satan is disguised and transfigured into an Angel of Light) said, That the difference of these two mainly did consist in this: The favourable and comforting Angel useth in his appearing unto Man at first to terrifie and hugely affright him; but in the end he bringeth Consolation, leaveth the Person who hath seen him, joyful, well-pleased, fully content, and satisfied: On the other side, the Angel of Perdition, that wicked, devilish, and malignant Spirit, at his appearance unto any Person, in the beginning cheareth up the Heart of his Beholder, but at last forsakes him, and leaves him troubled, angry, and perplexed.

Panurge's  
Dream, with  
the Interpretation  
thereof.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XV

### Panurge's Excuse and Exposition of the Monastick Mystery concerning Pouder'd Beef.



THE Lord save those who see, and do not hear, (quoth Panurge) I see you well enough, but know not what it is that you have said: The Hunger-starved Belly wanteth Ears: For lack of Victuals, before God, I roar, bray, yell and fume as in a furious Madness. I have performed too hard a Task to day, an extraordinary Work indeed: He shall be craftier, and do far greater Wonders than ever did Mr. Mush, who shall be able any more this year to bring me on the Stage of Preparation for a dreaming Verdict. Fy; not to sup at all, that is the Devil. Pox take that Fashion. Come Friar John, let us go break our Fast; for if I hit on such a round Refection in the Morning, as will serve throughly to fill the Mill-hopper and Hogshide of my Stomach, and furnish it with Meat and Drink sufficient, then at a pinch, as in the case of some extream necessity which presseth, I could make a shift that day to forbear Dining. But not to Sup: A Plague rot that base Custom, which is an Error offensive to Nature. That Lady made the Day for Exercise, to travel, work, wait on and labour in each his Negotiation and Employment; and that we may with the more Fervency and Ardour prosecute our business, she sets before us a clear burning Candle, to wit, the Suns Resplendency: And at Night, when she begins to take the Light from us, she thereby tacitly implies no less, than if she would have spoken thus unto us: My Lads and Lasses, all of you are good and honest Folks, you have wrought well to day, toiled and turmoiled enough, the Night approacheth, therefore cast off these moiling Cares

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

CHAPTER  
XV

of yours, desist from all your swinking painful Labours, and set your Minds how to refresh your Bodies in the renewing of their Vigour with good Bread, choice Wine, and store of wholsom Meats; then may you take some Sport and Recreation, and after that lie down and rest your selves, that you may strongly, nimble, lustily, and with the more Alacrity to morrow attend on your Affairs as formerly.

Panurge's  
Excuse and  
Exposition of  
the Monastick  
Mystery  
concerning  
Pouder'd  
Beef.

Falconers in like manner, when they have fed their Hawks, will not suffer them to fly on a full Gorge, but let them on a Peach abide a little, that they may rouse, bait, tour and soar the better. That good Pope, who was the first Instituter of Fasting, understood this well enough; for he ordained that our Fast should reach but to the hour of Noon; all the remainder of that day was at our disposeure, freely to eat and feed at any time thereof. In ancient times there were but few that dined, as you would say, some Churchmen, Monks and Canons; for they have little other Occupation; each day is a Festival unto them; who diligently heed the Claustral Proverb, *De missa ad mensam*. They do not use to linger and defer their sitting down and placing of themselves at Table, only so long as they have a mind in waiting for the coming of the Abbot; so they fell to without Ceremony, Terms or Conditions; and every body supped, unless it were some vain, conceited, dreaming Dotard. Hence was a Supper called *Cæna*, which sheweth that it is common to all sorts of People. Thou knowest it well, Friar John. Come let us go, my dear Friend, in the name of all the Devils of the Infernal Regions, let us go: The gnawings of my Stomach, in this rage of Hunger, are so taring, that they make it bark like a Mastiff. Let us throw some Bread and Beef into his Throat to pacifie him, as once the Sibyl did to Cerberus. Thou likest best Monastical Browess, the prime, the flower of the Pot. I am for the solid, principal Verb that comes after: The good brown Loaf, always accompany'd with a round slice of the Nine-lecture-pouderd Labourer. I know thy meaning, (answered Friar John) this Metaphor is extracted out of the Claustral Kettle; the Labourer is the Ox, that hath wrought

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XV

Panurge's  
Excuse and  
Exposition of  
the Monastick  
Mystery  
concerning  
Pouder'd  
Beef.

and done the Labour; after the fashion of Nine Lectures, that is to say, most exquisitely well and thoroughly boil'd. These holy Religious Fathers, by a certain Cabalistic Institution of the Ancients, not written, but carefully by Tradition conveyed from hand to hand, rising betimes to go to Morning Prayers, were wont to flourish that their matutinal Devotion with some certain notable Preambles before their entry into the Church, viz. They dunged in the Dungenies, pissed in the Pisseries, spit in the Spitteries, melodiously coughed in the Cougheries, and doted in their Doterics, that to the Divine Service they might not bring any thing that was unclean or foul.

These things thus done, they very zealously made their repair to the Holy Chapel, (for so was, in their canting Language, termed the Covent Kitchen) where they with no small earnestness, had care that the Beef-Pot should be put on the Crook for the Breakfast of the Religious Brothers of our Lord and Saviour; and the Fire they would kindle under the Pot themselves. Now the Matines consisting of Nine Lessons, was so incumbent on them, that they must have risen the rather for the more expedite dispatching of them all. The sooner that they rose, the sharper was their Appetite, and the Barking of their Stomachs, and the Gnawings increase in the like proportion, and consequently made these godly Men thrice more a hungred and a-thirst, than when their Matines were hem'd over only with three Lessons.

The more betimes they rose by the said Cabal, the sooner was the Beef Pot put on; the longer that the Beef was on the Fire, the better it was boiled; the more it boiled, it was the tenderer; the tenderer that it was, the less it troubled the Teeth, delighted more the Palate, less charged the Stomach, and nourished our good Religious Men the more substantially; which is the only end and prime intention of the first Founders, as appears by this, That they eat not to live, but live to eat, and in this World have nothing but their Life. Let us go, Panurge.

Now have I understood thee, (quoth Panurge) my Plush-

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

cod Friar, my Caballine and Claustral Ballock. I freely quit the Costs, Interest and Charges, seeing you have so egregiously commented upon the most especial Chapter of the Culinary and Monastick Cabal. Come along, my Carpalin, and you Friar John, my Leather-dresser: Good morrow to you all, my good Lords: I have dreamed too much to have so little. Let us go. Panurge had no sooner done speaking, than Epistemon with a loud Voice said these Words: It is a very ordinary and common thing amongst Men to conceive, foresee, know and presage the misfortune, bad luck or disaster of another; but to have the understanding, providence, knowledge and prediction of a Man's own mishap is very scarce and rare to be found any where. This is exceeding judiciously and prudently deciphered by Esop in his Apologues, who there affirmeth, That every Man in the World carrieth about his Neck a Wallet, in the Fore-bag whereof were contained the Faults and Mischances of others, always exposed to his view and knowledge; and in the other Scrip thereof, which hangs behind, are kept the Bearers proper Transgressions, and inauspicious Adventures, at no time seen by him, nor thought upon, unless he be a Person that hath a favourable Aspect from the Heavens.

CHAPTER

XV

Panurge's  
Excuse and  
Exposition of  
the Monastick  
Mystery  
concerning  
Pouder'd  
Beef.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XVI

How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to consult with  
the Sibyl of Panzoust.



LITTLE while thereafter Pantagruel sent for Panurge, and said unto him, The Affection which I bear you being now inveterate, and settled in my Mind by a long continuance of time, prompteth me to the serious consideration of your Welfare and Profit; in order whereto remark what I have thought thereon: It hath been told me that at Panzoust near Crouly, dwelleth a very famous Sibyl, who is endowed with the skill of foretelling all things to come. Take Epistemon in your Company, repair towards her, and hear what she will say unto you. She is possibly (quoth Epistemon) she is some Canidia, Sagane or Pythonisse, either whereof with us is vulgarly called a Witch. I being the more easily induced to give Credit to the truth of this Character of her, that the place of her Abode is vilely stained with the abominable repute of abounding more with Sorcerers and Witches, than ever did the Plains of Thessaly. I should not, to my thinking, go thither willingly, for that it seems to me a thing unwarrantable, and altogether forbidden in the Law of Moyses.

We are not Jews, (quoth Pantagruel) nor is it a matter judiciously confess'd by her, nor authentically proved by others that she is a Witch. Let us for the present suspend our Judgment, and defer till after your return from thence, the sifting and garbelling of those Niceties. Do we know but that she may be an Eleventh Sibyl, or a Second Cassandra? But although she were neither, and she did not merit the Name or Title of any of these Renowned Prophetesses,

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

what Hazard, in the Name of God, do you run, by offering to talk and confer with her of the instant Perplexity and Perturbation of your Thoughts? Seeing especially (and which is most of all) she is in the Estimation of those that are acquainted with her, held to know more, and to be of a deeper reach of Understanding, than is either customary to the Country wherein she liveth, or to the Sex whereof she is. What hindrance, hurt or harm doth the laudable desire of Knowledge bring to any Man, were it from a Sot, a Pot, a Fool, a Stool, a Winter Mittam, a Truckle for a Pully, the Lid of a Goldsmiths Crucible, an Oil Bottle, or old Slipper? You may remember to have read, or heard at least, that Alexander the Great, immediately after his having obtained a glorious Victory over the King Darius in Arbeles, refused in the Presence of the splendid and illustrious Courtiers that were about him, to give Audience to a poor certain despicable-like Fellow, who through the Sollicitation and Mediation of some of his Royal Attendants was admitted humbly to beg that Grace and Favour of him: But sore did he repent, although in vain, a thousand and ten thousand times thereafter, the surly State which he then took upon him to the Denial of so just a Suit, the Grant whereof would have been worth unto him the value of a Brace of potent Cities. He was indeed Victorious in Persia, but withal so far distant from Macedonia, his Hereditary Kingdom, that the Joy of the one did not expel the extream Grief, which through occasion of the other he had inwardly conceived; for not being able with all his Power to find or invent a convenient Mean and Expedient, how to get or come by the certainty of any News from thence; both by reason of the huge remoteness of the places from one to another, as also because of the impeditive Interposition of many great Rivers, the interjacent Obstacle of divers wild Deserts, and obstructive Interjection of sundry almost inaccessible Mountains. Whilst he was in this sad quandary and solicitous pensiveness, which, you may suppose, could not be of a small Vexation to him; considering that it was a matter of no great difficulty to run over his whole Native

CHAPTER  
XVI

How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to consult with the Sibyl of Panzoust.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XVI

How Pantagruel adviseth Panurge to consult with the Sibyl of Panzoust.

Soil, possess his Country, seize on his Kingdom, install a new King in the Throne, and plant thereon Foreign Colonies, long before he could come to have any Advertisement of it. For obviating the Jeopardy of so dreadful Inconveniency, and putting a fit Remedy thereto, a certain Sydonian Merchant of a low Stature, but high Fancy, very poor in shew, and to the outward appearance of little or no Account, having presented himself before him, went about to affirm and declare, that he had excogitated and hit upon a ready mean and way, by the which those of his Territories at home should come to the certain notice of his Indian Victories, and himself be perfectly informed of the state and condition of Egypt and Macedonia within less than five days. Whereupon the said Alexander, plunged into a sullen Animadvertency of Mind, through his rash Opinion of the Improbability of performing a so strange and impossible-like Undertaking, dismissed the Merchant without giving ear to what he had to say, and villify'd him. What could it have cost him to hearken unto what the honest Man had invented and contrived for his good? What Detriment, Annoyance, Damage or Loss could he have undergone to listen to the Discovery of that Secret, which the good Fellow would have most willingly revealed unto him? Nature, I am perswaded, did not without a cause frame our Ears open, putting thereto no Gate at all, nor shutting them up with any manner of Inclosures, as she hath done unto the Tongue, the Eyes, and other such out-jetting parts of the Body: The Cause, as I imagine, is, to the end that every Day and every Night, and that continually, we may be ready to hear, and by a perpetual hearing apt to learn: For of all the Senses, it is the fittest for the reception of the knowledge of Arts, Sciences and Disciplines; and it may be, that Man was an Angel, (that is to say, a Messenger sent from God) as Raphael was to Toby. Too suddenly did he contemn, despise and misregard him; but too long thereafter, by an untimely and too late Repentance did he do Penance for it. You say very well, (answered Epistemon) yet shall you never for all

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

that induce me to believe, that it can tend any way to the Advantage or Commodity of a Man, to take Advice and Counsel of a Woman, namely, of such a Woman, and the Woman of such a Country. Truly I have found (quoth Panurge) a great deal of good in the Counsel of Women, chiefly in that of the Old Wives amongst them; who for every time I consult with them, I readily get a Stool or two extraordinary, to the great Solace of my Bum-gut passage. They are as Sloth-hounds in the Infallibility of their Scent, and in their Sayings no less Sententious than the Rubricks of the Law. Therefore in my Conceit it is not an improper kind of Speech to call them Sage or Wise Women. In confirmation of which Opinion of mine, the customary style of my Language alloweth them the Denomination of Presage Women. The Epithet of Sage is due unto them, because they are surpassing dextrous in the knowledge of most things. And I give them the Title of Presage, for that they Divinely foresee, and certainly foretel future Contingencies, and Events of things to come. Sometimes I call them not Maunettes, but Monettes, from their wholsom Monitions. Whether it be so, ask Pythagoras, Socrates, Empedocles, and our Master Ortuinus. I furthermore praise and commend above the Skies the ancient memorable Institution of the pristine Germans, who ordained the Responses and Documents of Old Women to be highly extolled, most cordially revered, and prised at a rate, in nothing inferiour to the weight, test and standard of the Sanctuary: And as they were respectfully prudent in receiving of these sound Advices, so by honouring and following them did they prove no less fortunate in the happy Success of all their Endeavours. Witness the old Wife Antinia, and the good Mother Villed, in the days of Vespasian. You need not any way doubt, but that Feminine Old Age is always fructifying in Qualities Sublime, I would have said Sibylline. Let us go, by the help; let us go, by the Vertue. God, let us go. Farewel, Friar John, I recommend the care of my Codpiece to you. Well, (quoth Epistemon) I will follow you, with this Protestation never-

CHAPTER  
XVI

How Pantagruel adviseth  
Panurge to  
consult with  
the Sibyl of  
Panzoust.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XVI

How Pantagruel adviseth  
Panurge.

theless, that if I happen to get a sure Information, or otherways find that she doth use any kind of Charm or Enchantment in her Responses, it may not be imputed to me for a blame to leave you at the Gate of her House, without accompanying you any further in.

## CHAPTER XVII

How Panurge spoke to the Sibyl of Panzoust.



THEIR Voyage was three days journeying, on the third whereof was shewn unto them the House of the Vaticinatress standing on the knap or top of a Hill, under a large and spacious Walnut-tree. Without great difficulty they enter'd into that straw-thatch'd Cottage, scurvily built, naughtily movabled, and all besmoaked. It matters not, (quoth Epistemon) Heraclitus the grand Scotist, and tenebrous darksome Philosopher, was nothing astonish'd at his Introit into such a coarse and paultry Habitation; for he did usually shew forth unto his Sectators and Disciples, That the Gods made as cheerfully their Residence in these mean homely Mansions, as in sumptuous magnifick Palaces, replenish'd with all manner of delight, pomp, and pleasure. I withal do really believe, that the Dwelling-place of the so famous and renowned Hecate, was just such another petty Cell as this is, when she made a Feast therein to the valiant Theseus. And that of no other better Structure was the Coat or Cabin of Hyræus, or Oænopion, wherein Jupiter, Neptune and Mercury were not ashamed, all three together, to harbour and sojourn a whole Night, and there to take a full and hearty Repast; for the payment of the Shot they thankfully pissed Orion.

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

They finding the ancient Woman at a corner of her own Chimney, Epistemon said, She is indeed a true Sibyl, and the lively Pourtraict of one represented by the *τη καμινῶι* of Homer. The old Hag was in a pitiful bad plight and condition, in matter of the outward state and complexion of her Body, the ragged and totter'd Equipage of her Person, in the point of Accoutrement, and beggarly poor Provision of Fare for her Diet and Entertainment; for she was ill apparelled, worse nourished, toothless, blear-ey'd, crook-shoulder'd, snotty, her Nose still dropping, and her self still drooping, faint, and pithless. Whilst in this wofully wretched case she was making ready for her Dinner, Porridge of wrinkled green Colworts, with a bit skin of yellow Bacon, mixed with a twice before cooked sort of watrish, unsavoury Broth, extracted out of bare and hollow Bones. Epistemon said, By the Cross of a Groat, we are to blame, nor shall we get from her any Response at all, for we have not brought along with us the Branch of Gold. I have (quoth Panurge) provided pretty well for that, for here I have it within my Bag, in the substance of a Gold Ring, accompanied with some fair Pieces of small Money. No sooner were these Words spoken, when Panurge coming up towards her, after the Ceremonial Performance of a profound and humble Salutation, presented her with six Neats-Tongues dried in the Smoke, a great Butter-pot full of fresh Cheese, a Boracho furnished with good Beverage, and a Rams Cod stored with Single-Pence newly coined: At last he, with a low Curtsie, put on her Medical Finger a pretty handsom Golden-Ring, whereinto was right artificially inched a precious Toadstone of Beausse. This done, in few words, and very succinctly did he set open and expose unto her the motive reason of his coming, most civilly and courteously entreating her, that she might be pleased to vouchsafe to give him an ample and plenary Intelligence, concerning the future good luck of his intended Marriage.

The Old Trot for a while remained silent, pensive and grining like a Dog; then, after she had set her wither'd

CHAPTER  
XVII

How Panurge  
spoke to the  
Sibyl of  
Panzoust.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XVII

How Panurge  
spoke to the  
Sibyl of  
Panzoust.

Breech upon the bottom of a Bushel, she took into her Hands three old Spindles, which when she had turned and whirled betwixt her Fingers very diversly, and after several fashions, she pryed more narrowly into, by the tryal of their Points; the sharpest whereof she retained in her Hand, and threw the other two under a Stone-Trough; after this, she took a pair of Yarn-Windles, which she nine times uninterruptedly veered, and frisked about, then at the ninth revolution or turn, without touching them any more, maturely perpending the manner of their motion, she very demurely waited on their repose and cessation from any farther stirring. In sequel whereof, she pulled off one of her wooden Pattens, put her Apron over her Head, as a Priest uses to do his Amice, when he is going to sing Mass, and with a kind of antick, gaudy, party-colour'd String, knit it under her Neck. Being thus covered and muffled, she whiff'd off a lusty good Draught out of the Boracho, took three several Pence forth of the Ram Cod Fob, put them into so many Walnut-shells, which she set down upon the bottom of a Feather-pot; and then, after she had given them three Whisks of a Broom Besom athwart the Chimney, casting into the Fire half a Bevin of long Heather, together with a Branch of dry Lawrel, she observed with a very hush, and coy silence, in what form they did burn, and saw, that although they were in a flame, they made no kind of noise, or crackling din, hereupon she gave a most hideous and horribly dreadful shout, muttering betwixt her Teeth some few barbarous Words, of a strange termination.

This so terrified Panurge, that he forthwith said to Epistemon, The Devil mince me into a Gally-mafry, if I do not tremble for fear. I do not think but that I am now enchanted; for she uttereth not her Voice in the terms of any Christian Language. O look, I pray you, how she seemeth unto me, to be by three full spans higher than she was when she began to hood her self with her Apron.

What meaneth this restless wagging of her slouchy Chaps?

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

What can be the signification of the uneven shrugging of her hulchy Shoulders? To what end doth she quaver with her Lips, like a Monkey in the dismembring of a Lobster? My Ears through horroure glow; ah! how they tingle. I think I hear the skreaking of Proserpina; the Devils are breaking loose to be all here. O the foul, ugly, and deformed Beasts! Let us run away! By the Hook of God, I am like to die for fear! I do not love the Devils; they vex me, and are unpleasant Fellows. Now let us fly, and betake us to our heels. Farewel, Gammer; Thanks and Grammercy for your Goods. I will not marry, no, believe me, I will not; I fairly quit my Interest therein, and totally abandon and renounce it, from this time forward, even as much as at present. With this, as he endeavoured to make an escape out of the Room, the old Crone did anticipate his flight, and make him stop: The way how she prevented him was this; whilst in her Hand she held the Spindle, she flung out to a Back-yard close by her Lodge, where after she had peeled off the Barks of an old Sycamore three several times, she very summarily, upon eight Leaves which dropt from thence, wrote with the spindle-point some curt, and briefly couched Verses, which she threw into the Air, then said unto them, Search after them if you will; find them if you can; the fatal Destinies of your Marriage written in them.

No sooner had she done thus speaking, when she did withdraw her self unto her lurking Hole, where, on the upper Seat of the Porch, she tuck'd up her Gown, her Coats and Smock, as high as her Arm-pits, and gave them a full inspection of the Nockandroe: Which being perceiv'd by Panurge, he said to Epistemon, Gods Bodikins, I see the Sibyl's Hole. She suddenly then bolted the Gate behind her, and was never since seen any more. They jointly ran in haste after the fallen and dispersed Leaves, and gathered them at last, tho' not without great labour and toil, for the Wind had scatter'd them amongst the Thorn-bushes of the Valley. When they had ranged them each after other in their due Places, they found out their Sentence, as it is metrifid in this Ocstatick:

CHAPTER  
XVII

How Panurge  
spoke to the  
Sibyl of  
Panzoust.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XVII

How Panurge  
spoke to the  
Sibyl of  
Panzoust.

Thy Fame upheld,  
Even so, so :  
And she with Child  
Of thee : No.  
Thy Good End  
Suck she shall,  
And flay thee, Friend,  
But not all.

## CHAPTER XVIII

How Pantagruel and Panurge did diversly  
Expound the Verses of the Sibyl of  
Panzoust.



THE Leaves being thus collected, and orderly disposed, Epistemon and Panurge returned to Pantagruel's Court, partly well pleased, and other part discontented; glad for their being come back, and vexed for the trouble they had sustained by the way, which they found to be craggy, rugged, stony, rough, and ill adjusted. They made an ample and full Relation of their Voyage, unto Pantagruel; as likewise of the Estate and Condition of the Sibyl. Then having presented to him the Leaves of the Sycamore, they shew him the short and twattle Verses that were written in them. Pantagruel having read and considered the whole sum and substance of the Matter, fetch'd from his Heart a deep and heavy Sigh, then said to Panurge; You are now, forsooth, in a good taking, and have brought your Hogs to a fine Market: The Prophecy of the Sibyl doth explain and lay out before us, the same very Predictions which have been denotated, foretold, and presaged to us by the Decree of the Virgilian Lots, and the Verdict of your own proper Dreams; to wit, that you shall be very much disgraced, shamed, and

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

discredited by your Wife: for that she will make you a Cuckold in prostituting her self to others, being big with Child by another than you; will steal from you a great deal of your Goods, and will beat you, scratch, and bruise you, even from plucking the Skin in apart from off you; will leave the Print of her Blows in some Member of your Body. You understand as much (answer'd Panurge) in the veritable Interpretation, and Expounding of recent Prophecies, as a Sow in the Matter of Spicery. Be not offended (Sir, I beseech you) that I speak thus boldly; for I find my self a little in Choler, and that not without cause, seeing it is the contrary that is true; take heed, and give attentive ear unto my words: The Old Wife said, That as the Bean is not seen till first it be unhusk'd, and that its swad or hull be shaled, and pilled from off it: so is it that my Virtue and transcendent Worth will never come by the Mouth of Fame, to be blazed abroad proportionable to the height, extent, and measure of the excellency thereof, until preallably I get a Wife, and make the full half of a married Couple. How many times have I heard you say, that the Function of a Magistrate, or Office of Dignity, discovereth the Merits, Parts and Endowments of the Person so advanced and promoted, and what is in him; that is to say, we are then best able to judge aright of the Deservings of a Man, when he is called to the management of Affairs: For when before he lived in a private Condition, we could have no more certain knowledge of him, than of a Bean within his Husk. And thus stands the first Article explained: otherways could you imagine, that the good Fame, Repute, and Estimation of an Honest Man, should depend upon the Tail of a Whore?

Now to the meaning of the Second Article: My Wife will be with Child, (here lies the prime Felicity of Marriage) but not of me. Copsbody, that I do believe indeed: It will be of a pretty little Infant: O how heartily I shall love it! I do already dote upon it; for it will be my dainty Fedle-darling, my genteel Dilli-minion. From thenceforth no Vexation, Care, or Grief, shall take such deep impression in my Heart, how hugely great or vehement soever it other-

CHAPTER XVIII  
How Pantagruel and Panurge did diversly Expound the Verses of the Sibyl of Panzoust.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XVIII

How Pantagruel and Panurge did diversly Expound the Verses of the Sibyl of Panzoust.

ways appear; but that it shall evanish forthwith, at the sight of that my future Babe; and at the hearing of the Chat and Prating of its Childish Gibbrish: And blessed be the Old Wife. By my truly, I have a mind to settle some good Revenue or Pension upon her, out of the readiest Encrease of the Lands of my Salmigondinois; not an inconstant and uncertain Rent-seek, like that of witless, giddy-headed Batchelors, but sure and fixed, of the nature of the well-paid Incomes of Regenting Doctors.

If this Interpretation doth not please you, think you my Wife will bear me in her Flanks: Conceive with me, and be of me delivered, as Women use in Childbed to bring forth their Young ones; so as that it may be said, Panurge is a second Bacchus, he hath been twice born; he is re-born, as was Hypolitus, as was Proteus, one time of Thetis; and secondly, of the Mother of the Philosopher Apollonius; as were the two Palices, near the Flood Samethoe in Sicily; his Wife was big of Child with him. In him is renewed and begun again the Palintocy, and of the Megariens, and the Palingenesis of Democritus. Fie upon such Errors; to hear Stuff of that nature, rends my Ears.

The words of the third Article are; She will suck me at my best End. Why not? that pleaseth me right well. You know the thing, I need not tell you, that it is my intercrural Pudding with one end. I swear and promise, that in what I can, I will preserve it sappy, full of juice, and as well victualled for her use as may be; she shall not suck me, I believe, in vain, nor be destitute of her Allowance; there shall her *justum* both in Peck and Lippy be furnish'd to the full eternally. You expound this Passage allegorically, and interpret it to Theft and Larceny. I love the Exposition, and the Allegory pleaseth me; but not according to the Sense whereto you stretch it. It may be that the Sincerity of the Affection which you bear me, moveth you to harbour in your Breast those refractory Thoughts concerning me, with a Suspicion of my Adversity to come. We have this Saying from the Learned, That a marvellously fearful thing is Love, and that true Love is

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

never without Fear. But (Sir) according to my Judgment, you do understand both of and by your self; that here Stealth signifieth nothing else, no more than in a thousand other places of Greek and Latin, Old and Modern Writings, but the sweet fruits of amorous Dalliance, which Venus liketh best, when reap'd in secret, and cull'd by fervent Lovers filchingly.

CHAPTER  
XVIII  
How Pantagruel and Panurge did diversly Expound the Verses of the Sibyl of Panzoust.

Why so? I prithee tell: Because when the Feat of the Loose-Coat Skirmish happeneth to be done under-hand and privily, between two well-disposed, athwart the Steps of a Pair of Stairs, lurkingly, and in covert, behind a Suit of Hangings, or close hid and trussed upon an unbound Faggot, it is more pleasing to the Cyprian Goddess, (and to me also, I speak this without prejudice to any better, or more sound Opinion) than to perform that Culbusting Art, after the Cynick manner, in the view of the clear Sunshine, or in a rich Tent, under a precious stately Canopy, within a glorious and sublime Pavilion, or yet on a soft Couch betwixt rich Curtains of Cloth of Gold, without affrightment, at long intermediate Respits, enjoying of Pleasures and Delights a Belly-full, all at great ease, with a huge fly-flap Fan of Crimson Sattin, and a Bunch of Feathers of some East-Indian Ostrich, serving to give chase unto the Flyes all round about: whilst, in the interim, the Female picks her Teeth with a stiff Straw, pick'd even then from out of the bottom of the Bed she lies on.

If you be not content with this my Exposition, are you of the mind that my Wife will suck and sup me up, as People use to gulp and swallow Oysters out of the Shell? Or as the Cilician Women, according to the Testimony of Dioscorides, were wont to do the Grain of Alkermes? Assuredly that is an Error. Who seizeth on it, doth neither gulch up, nor swill down; but takes away what hath been packed up, catcheth, snatcheth, and plies the Play of Hey pass, Repass.

The Fourth Article doth imply, That my Wife will flay me, but not all. O the fine Word! You interpret this to beating Strokes and Blows. Speak wisely: Will you eat

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XVIII

How Pantagruel and Panurge did diversly expound the Verses of the Sibyl of Panzoust.

a Pudding? Sir, I beseech you to raise up your Spirits above the low-sized pitch of earthly Thoughts, unto that height of sublime Contemplation, which reacheth to the Apprehension of the Mysteries and Wonders of Dame Nature. And here be pleased to condemn your self, by a renouncing of those Errors which you have committed very grosly, and somewhat perversely, in expounding the Prophetick Sayings of the Holy Sibyl. Yet put the case (albeit I yield not to it) that by the instigation of the Devil, my Wife should go about to wrong me, make me a Cuckold downwards to the very Breech, disgrace me otherways, steal my Goods from me, yea, and lay violently her hands upon me; she nevertheless should fail of her Attempts, and not attain to the proposed end of her unreasonable Undertakings.

The Reason which induceth me hereto, is grounded totally on this last Point, which is extracted from the profoundest Privacies of a Monastick Pantheology, as good Friar Arthur Wagtaile told me once upon a Monday morning; as we were (if I have not forgot) eating a Bushel of Trotter-pies; and I remember well it rained hard: God give him the good Morrow.

The Women at the beginning of the World, or a little after conspired to flay the Men quick, because they found the Spirit of Mankind inclined to domineer it, and bear rule over them upon the face of the whole Earth; and in pursuit of this their Resolution, promised, confirmed, sworn and covenanted amongst them all, by the pure Faith they owe to the nocturnal Sanct Rogero. But O the vain Enterprises of Women! O the great Fragility of that Sex Feminine! They did begin to flay the Man, or pill him, (as says Catullus) at that Member which of all the Body they loved best; to wit, the nervous and cavernous Cane; and that above five thousand years ago; yet have they not of that small part alone flayed any more till this hour but the Head: In meer despite whereof the Jews snip off that parcel of the Skin in Circumcision, choosing far rather to be called Clip-yards, Raskals, than to be flayed by Women,

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

as are other Nations. My Wife, according to this Female CHAPTER  
Covenant, will flay it to me, if it be not so already. I XVIII  
heartily grant my Consent thereto, but will not give her How Panta-  
leave to flay it all: Nay, truly will I not, my noble King. gruel and  
Yea, but (quoth Epistemon) you say nothing of her most Panurge did  
dreadful Cries and Exclamations, when she and we both diversly  
saw the Lawrel-bough burn without yielding any noise or Expound the  
crackling. You know it is a very dismal Omen, an' inau- Verses of the  
spicious sign, unlucky judice, and token formidable, bad, Sibyl of  
disastrous, and most unhappy, as is certified by Propertius, Panzoust.  
Tibullus, the quick Philosopher Porphyrius, Eustachius on  
the *Iliads* of Homer, and by many others.

Verily, verily, (quoth Panurge) brave are the Allega-  
tions which you bring me, and Testimonies of two-footed  
Calves. These Men were Fools, as they were Poets; and  
Dotards, as they were Philosophers; full of Folly,  
as they were of Philosophy.

## CHAPTER XIX

How Pantagruel praiseth the Counsel of  
Dumb Men.



PANTAGRUEL, when this Discourse was  
ended, held for a pretty while his  
Peace, seeming to be exceeding sad and  
pensive; then said to Panurge, The ma-  
lignant Spirit misleads, beguileth and  
seduceth you. I have read that in times  
past the surest and most veritable Oracles  
were not those which either were delivered  
in Writing, or utter'd by word of Mouth in speaking: For  
many times, in their Interpretation, right witty, learned  
and ingenious Men have been deceived thro' Amphibolories,

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XIX

How  
Pantagruel  
praiseth the  
Counsel of  
Dumb Men.

Equivokes, and Obscurity of Words, no less than by the brevity of their Sentences. For which cause Apollo, the God of Vaticination, was surnamed *Δοξίας*. Those which were represented then by Signs and outward Gestures were accounted the truest and the most infallible. Such was the Opinion of Heraclitus: And Jupiter did himself in this manner give forth in Amon frequently Predictions: Nor was he single in this Practice; for Apollo did the like amongst the Assyrians. His prophesying thus unto those People, moved them to paint him with a large long Beard, and Cloaths beseeeming an old settled Person, of a most posed, stayed and grave Behaviour; not naked, young and beardless, as he was pourtrayed most usually amongst the Græcians. Let us make trial of this kind of Fatidicency; and go you take Advice of some dumb Person without any speaking. I am content, (quoth Panurge). But, says Pantagruel, it were requisite that the Dumb you consult with be such as have been deaf from the hour of their Nativity, and consequently dumb; for none can be so lively, natural, and kindly dumb, as he who never heard.

How is it, (quoth Panurge) that you conceive this matter? If you apprehend it so, that never any spoke, who had not before heard the Speech of others, I will from that Antecedent bring you to infer very logically a most absurd and paradoxical Conclusion. But let it pass; I will not insist on it. You do not then believe what Herodotus wrote of two Children, who at the special Command and Appointment of Psammeticus King of Egypt, having been kept in a pretty Country Cottage, where they were nourished and entertained in a perpetual Silence, did at last, after a certain long space of time, pronounce this word *Bec*, which in the Phrygian Language signifieth Bread. Nothing less (quoth Pantagruel) do I believe, than that it is a meer abusing of our Understandings to give Credit to the words of those, who say that there is any such thing as a Natural Language. All Speeches have had their primary Origin from the Arbitrary Institutions, Accords and Agreements of Nations in their respective Condescendments to what should

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

### CHAPTER XIX

be noted and betokened by them. An Articulate Voice (according to the Dialecticians) hath naturally no signification at all; for that the sence and meaning thereof did totally depend upon the good will and pleasure of the first Deviser and Imposer of it. I do not tell you this without a Cause; for Bartholus, Lib. 5. *de Verb. Oblig.* very seriously reporteth, that even in his time there was in Cugubia one named Sir Nello de Gabrielis, who although he by a sad mischance became altogether deaf, understood nevertheless every one that talked in the Italian Dialect howsoever he expressed himself; and that only by looking on his external Gestures, and casting an attentive Eye upon the divers motions of his Lips and Chaps. I have read, I remember also, in a very literate and eloquent Author, that Turidates King of Armenia, in the days of Nero, made a Voyage to Rome, where he was received with great Honour and Solemnity, and with all manner of Pomp and Magnificence: Yea, to the end there might be a sempiternal Amity and Correspondence preserved betwixt him and the Roman Senate; there was no remarkable thing in the whole City which was not shown unto him.

How  
Pantagruel  
praiseth the  
Counsel of  
Dumb Men.

At his Departure the Emperor bestowed upon him many ample Donatives of an inestimable Value: And besides, the more entirely to testifie his Affection towards him, heartily intrusted him to be pleased to make choice of any whatsoever thing in Rome was most agreeable to his Fancy; with a Promise juramentally confirmed, That he should not be refused of his Demand. Thereupon, after a suitable Return of Thanks for a so gracious Offer, he required a certain Jack-pudding, whom he had seen to act his part most egregiously upon the Stage, and whose meaning (albeit he knew not what it was he had spoken) he understood perfectly enough by the Signs and Gesticulations which he had made. And for this Suit of his, in that he asked nothing else, he gave this Reason, That in the several wide and spacious Dominions, which were reduced under the Sway and Authority of his Sovereign Government, there were sundry Countries and Nations much differing from one

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XIX

How  
Pantagruel  
praiseth the  
Counsel of  
Dumb Men.

another in Language, with whom, whether he was to speak unto them, or give any Answer to their Requests, he was always necessitated to make use of divers sorts of Truchmen and Interpreters: Now with this Man alone, sufficient for supplying all their places, will that great Inconveniency hereafter be totally removed; seeing he is such a fine Gesticulator, and in the Practice of Chirolology an Artist so compleat, expert and dextrous, that with his very Fingers he doth speak. Howsoever you are to pitch upon such a dumb Bone as is deaf by Nature, and from his Birth; to the end that his Gestures and Signs may be the more vively and truly Prophetick, and not counterfeit by the intermixture of some adulterate Lustre and Affectation. Yet whether this dumb Person shall be of the Male or Female Sex is in your Option, lieth at your Discretion, and altogether dependeth on your own Election.

I would more willingly (quoth Panurge) consult with and be advised by a dumb Woman, were it not that I am afraid of two things. The first is, That the greater part of Women, whatever it be that they see, do always represent unto their Fancies, think and imagine, that it hath some relation to the sugred entring of the goodly Ithyphallos, and grafting in the Cleft of the overturned Tree, the quick-set Imp of the Pin of Copulation. Whatever Signs, Shews or Gestures we shall make, or whatever our Behaviour, Carriage or Demeanour shall happen to be in their view and Presence, they will interpret the whole in reference to the act of Androgynation, and the culbatizing Exercise, by which means we shall be abusively disappointed of our Designs, in regard that she will take all our Signs for nothing else but Tokens and Representations of our Desire to entice her unto the Lists of a Cyprian Combat, or Catsenconny Skirmish.

Do you remember what hapned at Rome two hundred and threescore Years after the Foundation thereof? A young Roman Gentleman encountring by chance at the Foot of Mount Celion with a beautiful Latin Lady named Verona, who from her very Cradle upwards had always been both deaf and dumb, very civilly asked her, (not without a

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Chironomatick Italianising of his Demand, with various Jectigation of his Fingers, and other Gesticulations, as yet customary amongst the Speakers of that Country) what Senators in her Descent from the top of the Hill she had met with going up thither. For you are to conceive, that he knowing no more of her Deafness than Dumbness, was ignorant of both. She in the mean time, who neither heard nor understood so much as one word of what he had said, streight imagin'd, by all that she could apprehend in the lovely Gesture of his manual Signs, that what he then required of her was, what her self had a great mind to, even that which a Young Man doth naturally desire of a Woman. Then was it, that by Signs (which in all occurrences of Venerial Love are incomparably more attractive, valid and efficacious than Words) she beckned to him to come along with her to her House; which when he had done, she drew him aside to a privy Room, and then made a most lively alluring Sign unto him, to shew that the Game did please her. Whereupon, without any more Advertisement, or so much as the uttering of one Word on either side, they fell to, and bringuardised it lustily.

The other Cause of my being averse from consulting with dumb Women, is, that to our Signs they would make no answer at all, but suddenly fall backwards in a divarication posture, to intimate thereby unto us the reality of their consent to the supposed motion of our tacit Demands. Or if they should chance to make any contre-signs responsive to our Propositions, they would prove so foolish, impertinent, and ridiculous, that by them our selves should easily judge their thoughts to have no excursion beyond the duffling Academy. You know very well how at Croquinoie, when the religious Nun, sister Fatbum, was made big with Child by the young Stifly-Stantor, her Pregnancy came to be known, and she cited by the Abbess, and in a full Convention of the Convent, accused of Incest. Her excuse was, That she did not consent thereto, but that it was done by the violence and impetuous force of the Friar Stifly-stand-to't. Hereto the Abbess very austerely replying, Thou

CHAPTER  
XIX

How  
Pantagruel  
praiseth the  
Counsel of  
Dumb Men.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XIX

How  
Pantagruel  
praiseth the  
Counsel of  
Dumb Men.

naughty wicked Girl, why didst thou not cry, a Rape, a Rape, then should all of us have run to thy Succour. Her answer was, That the Rape was committed in the Dorter, where she durst not cry, because it was a place of sempiternal Silence. But (quoth the Abbess) thou roguish Wench, why didst not thou then make some sign to those that were in the next Chamber beside thee? To this she answered, That with her Buttocks she made a sign unto them, as vigorously as she could, yet never one of them did so much as offer to come to her help and assistance. But (quoth the Abbess) thou scurvy Baggage, why didst not thou tell it me immediately after the perpetration of the Fact, that so we might orderly, regularly, and canonically have accused him? I would have done so, had the case been mine, for the clearer manifestation of mine Innocency. I truly, Madam, would have done the like with all my Heart and Soul, (quoth Sister Fatbun) but that fearing I should remain in Sin, and in the hazard of Eternal Damnation, if prevented by a sudden Death, I did confess my self to the Father Fryar before he went out of the Room, who for my Penance, enjoined me not to tell it, or reveal the matter unto any. It were a most enormous and horrid Offence, detestable before God and the Angels, to reveal a Confession: such an abominable Wickedness would have possibly brought down fire from Heaven, wherewith to have burnt the whole Nunnery, and sent us all headlong to the bottomless Pit, to bear company with Corah, Dathan, and Abiram. You will not (quoth Pantagruel) with all your Jestings make me laugh; I know that all Monks, Fryars, and Nuns had rather violate and infringe the highest of the Commandments of God, than break the least of their Provincial Statutes.

Take you therefore Goatsnose, a Man very fit for your present purpose; for he is, and hath been, both dumb and deaf from the very remotest Infancy of his Childhood.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XX

### How Goatsnose by signs maketh answer to Panurge.



**G**OATSNOSE being sent for, came the day thereafter to Pantagruel's Court; at his arrival to which Panurge gave him a fat Calf, the half of a Hog, two Punchions of Wine, one Load of Corn, and thirty Franks of small Money: Then having brought him before Pantagruel, in presence of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber, he made this sign unto him. He yawned a long time, and in yawning made without his Mouth with the thumb of his right Hand the figure of the Greek Letter *Tau* by frequent Reiterations. Afterwards he lifted up his Eyes to Heavenwards, then turned them in his Head like a Shee-goat in the painful fit of an absolute Birth, in doing whereof he did cough and sigh exceeding heavily: This done, after that he had made demonstration of the want of his Codpiece, he from under his shirt took his Placket-racket in a full gripe, making it therewithal clack very melodiously betwixt his Thighs: Then no sooner had he with his Body stooped a little forwards, and bowed his left Knee, but that immediately thereupon holding both his Arms on his Breast, in a loose faintlike Posture, the one over the other, he paused a-while.

Goatsnose looked wistly upon him, and having heedfully enough viewed him all over, he lifted up into the Air his left Hand, the whole fingers whereof he retained first-ways closed together, except the Thumb and the Forefinger, whose Nails he softly joyned and coupled to one another. I understand (quoth Pantagruel) what he meaneth by that sign: It denotes Marriage, and withal the

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XX

How  
Goatsnose by  
signs maketh  
answer to  
Panurge.

number thirty, according to the Profession of Pythagorians, you will be married. Thanks to you (quoth Panurge) in turning himself towards Goatsnose, my little Sewer, pretty Masters-mate, dainty Baily, curious Sergeant-Marshal, and jolly Catchpole-leader. Then did he lift higher up than before his said left Hand, stretching out all the five Fingers thereof, and severing them as wide from one another as he possibly could get done. Here (says Pantagruel) doth he more amply and fully insinuate unto us, by the Token which he sheweth forth of the Quinary number, that you shall be married. Yea, that you shall not only be affianced, betrothed, wedded, and married, but that you shall furthermore cohabit, and live jollily and merrily with your Wife; for Pythagoras called five the Nuptial Number, which together with Marriage, signifieth the Consummation of Matrimony, because it is composed of a ternary, the first of the odd, and binary, the first of the even Numbers, as of a Male and Female knit and united together. In very deed it was the fashion of old in the City of Rome at Marriage Festivals to light five wax Tapers, nor was it permitted to kindle any more at the magnifick Nuptials of the most Potent and Wealthy; nor yet any fewer at the penurious Weddings of the Poorest and most Abject of the World. Moreover in times past, the Heathen or Paynims implored the Assistance of five Deities, or of one helpful (at least) in five several good Offices to those that were to be married: Of this sort were the Nuptial Jove, Juno, President of the Feast, the fair Venus, Pitho the Goddess of Eloquence and Perswasion, and Diana, whose aid and succour was required to the labour of Child-bearing. Then shouted Panurge, O the gentile Goatsnose, I will give him a Farm near Gnais, and a Wind-mill hard by Mirebalais. Hereupon the dumb Fellow sneezeth with an impetuous vehemency, and huge concussion of the Spirits of the whole Body, withdrawing himself in so doing with a jerting turn towards the left Hand. By the Body of a Fox new slain (quoth Pantagruel) what is that? This maketh nothing for your Advantage; for he betokeneth thereby that your marriage will be inauspicious and unfor-

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

### CHAPTER XX

How  
Goatsnose by  
signs maketh  
answer to  
Panurge.

fortunate. This snezing (according to the Doctrine of Terpsion, is the Socratick Demon) if done towards the right side, it imports and portendeth, that boldly, and with all assurance, one may go whither he will, and do what he listeth, according to what deliberation he shall be pleased to have thereupon taken: his entries in the beginning, progress in his proceedings, and success in the events and issues will be all lucky, good, and happy. The quite contrary thereto is thereby implied and presaged, if it be done towards the left. You (quoth Panurge) do take always the matter at the worst, and continually, like another Davus, casteth in new Disturbances and Obstructions; nor ever yet did I know this old paultry Terpsion worthy of citation, but in points only of Cosenage and Imposture. Nevertheless (quoth Pantagruel) Cicero hath written I know not what to the same purpose in his Second Book of Divination.

Panurge then turning himself to Goatsnose made this sign unto him. He inverted his Eye-lids upwards, wrinched his Jaws from the right to the left side, and drew forth his Tongue half out of his Mouth; this done, he posited his left Hand wholly open (the mid-finger wholly excepted, which was perpendicularly placed upon the Palm thereof) and set it just in the room where his Codpiece had been. Then did he keep his right Hand altogether shut up in a fist, save only the Thumb, which he streight turned backwards directly under the right Arm-pit, and settled it afterwards on that most eminent part of the Buttocks which the Arabs call the Alkatim. Suddenly thereafter he made this interchange, he held his right Hand after the manner of the left, and posited it on the place wherein his Codpiece sometime was, and retaining his left Hand in the form and fashion of the right, he placed it upon his Alkatim: This altering of Hands did he reiterate nine several times; at the last whereof he resealed his Eyelids into their own first natural Position. Then doing the like also with his Jaws and Tongue, he did cast a squinting look upon Goatsnose, diddering and shivering

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER XX  
his Chaps, as Apes use to do now-a-days, and Rabbets, whilst almost starved with Hunger, they are eating Oats in the Sheaf.

How  
Goatsnose by  
signs maketh  
answer to  
Panurge.

Then was it that Goatsnose lifting up into the Air his right Hand wholly open and displayed, put the Thumb thereof, even close unto its first Articulation, between the two third Joints of the middle and ring Fingers, pressing about the said Thumb thereof very hard with them both, and whilst the remainent Joints were contracted and shrunk in towards the Wrist, he stretched forth with as much straitness as he could, the fore and little Fingers. That Hand thus framed and disposed of, he laid and posited upon Panurge's Navel, moving withal continually the aforesaid Thumb, and bearing up, supporting, or under-propping that Hand upon the above specified, and fore and little Fingers, as upon two Legs. Thereafter did he make in this posture his Hand by little and little, and by degrees and pauses, successively to mount from athwart the Belly to the Stomach, from whence he made it to ascend to the Breast, even upwards to Panurge's Neck, still gaining ground, till having reached his Chin he had put within the concave of his Mouth his afore-mentioned Thumb: Then fiercely brandishing the whole Hand, which he made to rub and grate against his Nose, he heaved it further up, and made the fashion, as if with the Thumb thereof he would have put out his Eyes. With this Panurge grew a little angry, and went about to withdraw, and rid himself from this ruggedly untoward dumb Devil. But Goatsnose in the mean time prosecuting the intended purpose of his Prognosticatory Response, touched very rudely with the above-mentioned shaking Thumb, now his Eyes, then his Forehead, and after that, the borders and corners of his Cap. At last Panurge cried out, saying, Before God, Master-Fool, if you do not let me alone, or that you will presume to vex me any more, you shall receive from the best hand I have a Mask, wherewith to cover your rascally scoundred Face, you poultry shitten Varlet. Then said Fryar Jhon, He is Deaf, and doth not understand what thou sayest unto

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

him. Bulliballock, make sign to him of a hail of Fisticuffs upon the Muzzle. CHAPTER XX

What the Devil (quoth Panurge) means this busie restless Fellow? What is it that this Polypragmonetick Ardeloine to all the Fiends of Hell doth aim at? He hath almost thrust out mine Eyes, as if he had been to potch them in a Skillet with Butter and Eggs, by G—, *da Jurandi*, I will feast you with flirts and raps on the Snout, interlarded with a double row of bobs and finger filipings? Then did he leave him in giving him by way of *Salvo* a Volley of Farts for his Farewel. Goatsnose perceiving Panurge thus to slip away from him, got before him, and by meer strength enforcing him to stand, made this sign unto him. He let fall his right Arm towards his Knee on the same side as low as he could, and raising all the fingers of that Hand into a close fist, past his dexterer Thumb betwixt the foremost and mid-fingers thereto belonging. Then scrubbing and swindging a little with his left Hand almost, and upon the uppermost in the very bought of the Elbow of the said dexter Arm, the whole Cubit thereof by leisure fair, and softly, at these thumpatory warnings, did raise and elevate it self even to the Elbow, and above it, on a sudden did he then let it fall down as low as before: And after that, at certain intervals and such spaces of time, raising and abasing it, he made a shew thereof to Panurge. This so incensed Panurge, that he forthwith lifted his Hand to have stricken him the dumb Royster, and given him a sound whirret on the Ear, but that the respect and reverence which he carried to the Presence of Pantagruel restrained his Choler, and kept his Fury within bounds and limits. Then said Pantagruel, If the bare signs now vex and trouble you, how much more grievously will you be perplexed and disquieted with the real things, which by them are represented and signified? All Truths agree, and are consonant with one another; this dumb Fellow Prophesieth and Foretelleth that you will be married, cuckolded, beaten and robbed. As for the marriage (quoth Panurge) I yield thereto, and acknowledge the verity of that point of his Prediction;

How  
Goatsnose by  
signs maketh  
answer to  
Panurge.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER XX as for the rest I utterly abjure and deny it: and believe  
Sir, I beseech you, if it may please you so to do,  
that in the matter of Wives and Horses, never  
any Man was predestinated to a better  
Fortune than I.

How  
Goatsnose by  
signs maketh  
answer to  
Panurge.

### CHAPTER XXI

How Panurge consulteth with an old French  
Poet, named Raminagrobis.



NEVER thought (said Pantagruel) to have  
encountred with any Man so headstrong  
in his Apprehensions, or in his Opinions  
so wilful, as I have found you to be, and  
see you are. Nevertheless, the better to  
clear and extricate your Doubts, let us  
try all courses, and leave no stone un-  
turn'd, nor wind unsailed by. Take good  
heed to what I am to say unto you. The Swans, which are  
Fowls consecrated to Apollo, never chant but in the hour  
of their approaching Death, especially in the Meander  
Flood, which is a River that runneth along some of the  
Territories of Phrygia. This I say, because Elianus and  
Alexander Wyndius write, that they had seen several Swans  
in other Places die, but never heard any of them sing or  
chant before their Death. However, it passeth for current,  
that the imminent Death of a Swan is presaged by his fore-  
going Song, and that no Swan dieth until preallably he  
have sung.

After the same manner Poets, who are under the Protec-  
tion of Apollo, when they are drawing near their latter end,  
do ordinarily become Prophets, and by the inspiration of  
that God sing sweetly, in vaticinating things which are to

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

come. It hath been likewise told me frequently, That old decrepit Men upon the Brinks of Charon's Banks, do usher their Disease with a Disclosure, all at ease (to those that are desirous of such Informations) of the determinate and assured truth of future Accidents and Contingencies. I remember also, that Aristophanes, in a certain Comedy of his, calleth Folks Sibyls, 'Ο δὲ γέρον σιβυλλίᾳ, for as when being upon a Peer by the Shore, we see afar off Mariners, Seafaring Men, and other Travellers amongst the curled Waves of Azure Thetis within their Ships, we then consider them in silence only, and seldom proceed any further than to wish them a happy and prosperous Arrival: But when they do approach near to the Haven, and come to wet their Keels within their Harbour, then both with Words and Gestures we salute them, and heartily congratulate their Access safe to the Port wherein we are our selves. Just so the Angels, Heroes, and good Dæmons (according to the Doctrin of Platonicks) when they see Mortals drawing near unto the Harbour of the Grave, as the most sure and calmest Port of any, full of Repose, Ease, Rest, Tranquility; free from the Troubles and Sollicitudes of this tumultuous and tempestuous World; then is it that they with alacrity hale and salute them, cherish and comfort them, and speaking to them lovingly, begin even then to bless them with Illuminations, and to communicate unto them the abstrusest Mysteries of Divination. I will not offer here to confound your Memory by quoting antick Examples of Isaac, of Jacob, of Patroclus towards Hector, of Hector towards Achilles, of Polymnestor towards Agamemnon, of Hecuba, of the Phodian renowned by Possidonius, of Calanus the Indian towards Alexander the Great, of Orodes towards Mezentius, and of many others; it shall suffice for the present, that I commemorate unto you the learned and valiant Knight and Cavalier William of Ballay, late Lord of Langey, who died on the Hill of Tarara, the 10th of January, in the Climacterick Year of his Age, and of our Supputation 1543, according to the Roman Account. The last three or four Hours of His life he did employ in

CHAPTER  
XXI

How Panurge  
consulteth  
with an old  
French Poet,  
named Rami-  
nagrobis.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXI

How Panurge  
consulteth  
with an old  
French Poet,  
named Rami-  
nagrobis.

the serious utterance of a very pithy Discourse, whilst with a clear Judgment and Spirit void of all Trouble, he did foretel several important Things, whereof a great deal is come to pass, and the rest we wait for. Howbeit, his Prophecies did at that time seem unto us somewhat strange, absurd, and unlikely; because there did not then appear any sign of Efficacy enough to engage our Faith to the Belief of what he did prognosticate.

We have here, near to the Town of Villomer, a Man that is both Old and a Poet, to wit, Raminagrobis, who to his second Wife espoused my Lady Broadslow, on whom he begot the fair Basoche; it hath been told me, he is a dying, and so near unto his latter end, that he is almost upon the very last moment, point, and article thereof; repair thither as fast as you can, and be ready to give an attentive ear to what he shall chant unto you: it may be that you shall obtain from him what you desire, and that Apollo will be pleased, by his means, to clear your Scruples. I am content (quoth Panurge) let us go thither Epistemon, and that both instantly and in all haste, lest otherways his Death prevent our coming. Wilt thou come along with us, Fryar John? Yes, that I will, (quoth Fryar Jhon) right heartily to do thee a Courtesy, my Billy-ballocks; for I love thee with the best of my Milt and Liver. Thereupon, incontinently, without any further lingring to the Way, they all three went, and quickly thereafter (for they made good speed) arriving at the Poetical Habitation, they found the jolly Old Man, albeit in the Agony of his Departure from this World, looking chearfully, with an open Countenance, splendid Aspect, and Behaviour full of Alacrity. After that Panurge had very civilly saluted him, he in a free Gift did present him with a Gold Ring, which he even then put upon the Medical Finger of his Left-Hand, in the Collet or Bezle whereof was inched an Oriental Saphir, very fair and large. Then, in imitation of Socrates, did he make an Oblation unto him of a fair White Cock; which was no sooner set upon the Tester of his Bed, than that with a high-raised Head and Crest, lustily shaking his Feather-

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Coat, he crowed Stentoriphonically loud. This done, Pan- CHAPTER  
urge very courteously required of him, that he would vouch- XXI  
safe to favour him with the Grant and Report of his Sense How Panurge  
and Judgment, touching the future Destiny of his intended consulteth  
Marriage. For answer hereto, when the honest Old Man with an old  
had forthwith commanded Pen, Paper and Ink to be brought French Poet,  
unto him, and that he was at the same Call conveniently named Rami-  
served with all the three, he wrote these following Verses : nagrobis.

Take, or not take her,  
Off, or on :  
Handy-dandy is your Lot.  
When her Name you write, you blot.  
'Tis undone, when all is done,  
Ended e're it was begun :  
Hardly Gallop, if you Trot,  
Set not forward when you run,  
Nor be single, tho' alone,  
Take, or not take her.

Before you Eat, begin to Fast ;  
For what shall be, was never past.  
Say, unsay, gainsay, save your Breath ;  
Then wish at once her Life and Death.  
Take, or not take her.

These Lines he gave out of his own Hands unto them, saying unto them, Go, my Lads, in Peace, the Great God of the highest Heavens be your Guardian and Preserver ; and do not offer any more to trouble or disquiet me with this or any other Business whatsoever. I have this same very day (which is the last both of May and of me) with a great deal of labour, toil and difficulty, chased out of my House a rabble of filthy, unclean, and plaguily pestilentious Rake-hells, black Beasts, dusk, dun, white, ash-colour'd, speckled, and a foul Vermin of other hues, whose obtrusive importunity would not permit me to die at mine own ease : for by fraudulent and deceitful pricklings, ravenous, Harpy-like graspings, waspish stings, and such-like unwelcom Approaches, forged in the Shop of I know not what kind of Insatiabilities ; they went about to withdraw, and call me out of those sweet Thoughts, wherein I was already beginning

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXI

How Panurge  
consulteth  
with an old  
French Poet,  
named Rami-  
nagrobis.

to repose my self, and acquiesce in the Contemplation and Vision ; yea, almost in the very touch and tast of the Happiness and Felicity which the good God hath prepared for his faithful Saints and Elect in the other Life, and State of Immortality. Turn out of their Courses, and eschew them, step forth of their ways, and do not resemble them ; mean while, let me be no more troubled by you, but leave me now in silence, I beseech you. .

### CHAPTER XXII

How Panurge Patrocينات and Defendeth the  
Order of the Begging Fryars.



PANURGE, at his issuing forth of Ramina-  
grobis's Chamber, said, as if he had been  
horribly affrighted, By the Virtue of God,  
I believe that he is an Heretick, the Devil  
take me, if I do not ; he doth so villan-  
ously rail at the Mendicant Fryars, and  
Jacobins ; who are the two Hemispheres  
of the Christian World ; by whose Gyro-  
nomonick Circumbilvaginations, as by two Celivagous Filo-  
pendulums, all the Autonomatick Metagrobolism of the  
Romish Church, when tottering and emblustricated with  
the Gobble-gabble Gibrish of this odious Error and Heresy,  
is homocentrically poised. But what harm, in the Devil's  
Name, have these poor Devils the Capucins and Minims  
done unto him ? Are not these beggarly Devils sufficiently  
wretched already ? Who can imagine that these poor Snakes,  
the very Extracts of Ichthyophagy, are not thoroughly  
enough besmoaked and besmeared with Misery, Distress,  
and Calamity ? Dost thou think, Fryar Jhon, by thy Faith,  
that he is in the State of Salvation ? He goeth, before

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

God, as surely damn'd to Thirty thousand Baskets-full of Devils, as a Pruning-Bill to the lopping of a Vine-Branch. CHAPTER XXII

To revile with opprobrious Speeches the good and couragious Props and Pillars of the Church, is that to be called a Poetical Fury? I cannot rest satisfied with him, he sinneth grosly, and blasphemeth against the true Religion. I am very much offended at his scandalizing Words, and contumelious Obloquy. I do not care a straw (quoth Fryar Jhon) for what he hath said; for altho' everybody should twit and jerk them, it were but a just Retaliation, seeing all Persons are served by them with the like Sauce: therefore do I pretend no interest therein. Let us see nevertheless what he hath written. Panurge very attentively read the Paper which the Old Man had penn'd, then said to his two Fellow-Travellers, The poor Drinker doateth: Howsoever, I excuse him; for that I believe he is now drawing near to the end, and final closure of his Life: Let us go make his Epitaph.

By the Answer which he hath given us, I am not, I protest, one jot wiser than I was. Hearken here, Epistemon, my little Bully, dost thou not hold him to be very resolute in his Responsory Verdicts? He is a witty, quick and subtle Sophister: I will lay an even Wager, that he is a miscreant Apostate. By the Belly of a stalled Oxe, how careful he is not to be mistaken in his Words.

He answer'd but by Disjunctives, therefore can it not be true which he saith; for the verity of such-like Propositions is inherent only in one of its two Members. O the cozening Pratler that he is! I wonder if Santiago of Bressure be one of these cogging Shirks. Such was of old (quoth Epistemon) the Custom of the grand Vaticinator and Prophet Teresias, who used always (by way of a Preface) to say openly and plainly, at the beginning of his Divinations and Predictions, that what he was to tell, would either come to pass, or not: And such is truly the Style of all prudently presaging Prognosticators. He was, nevertheless, (quoth Panurge) so unfortunately misadventrous in the Lot of his own Destiny, that Juno thrust out both his Eyes.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXII

How Panurge  
Patrocينات  
and Defend-  
eth the Order  
of the Begging  
Fryars.

Yes, (answer'd Epistemon) and that meerly out of a spight and spleen, for having pronounced his Award more veritably than she, upon the Question which was merrily proposed by Jupiter. But (quoth Panurge) what Arch-Devil is it that hath possess'd this Master Raminagrobis, that so unreasonably, and without any occasion, he should have so snappishly and bitterly inveighed against these poor honest Fathers, Jacobins, Minors, and Minims? It vexeth me grievously, I assure you; nor am I able to conceal my Indignation. He hath transgressed most enormously; his Soul goeth infallibly to thirty thousand Panniers-full of Devils.

I understand you not (quoth Epistemon) and it disliketh me very much, that you should so absurdly and perversely interpret that of the Fryar Mendicants, which by the harmless Poet was spoken of black Beasts, dun, and other sorts of other coloured Animals. He is not, in my opinion, guilty of such a sophistical and fantastick Allegory, as by that Phrase of his, to have meant the Begging Brothers; he in downright terms speaketh absolutely and properly of Fleas, Punies, Handworms, Flyes, Gnats, and other such-like scurvy Vermin, whereof some are black, some dun, some ash-coloured, some tawny, and some brown and dusky, all noisom, molesting, tyrannous, cumbersom, and unpleasing Creatures, not only to sick and diseased Folks, but to those also who are of a sound, vigorous, and healthful Temperament and Constitution. It is not unlike, that he may have the Ascarids, and the Lumbricks and Worms within the Intrails of his Body. Possibly doth he suffer (as is frequent and usual amongst the Ægyptians, together with all those who inhabit the Erythræan Confines, and dwell along the Shores and Coasts of the Red-Sea) some sour prickings, and smart stings in his Arms and Legs of those little speckled Dragons, which the Arabians call Meden. You are to blame for offering to expound his Words otherways, and wrong the ingenuous Poet, and outrageously abuse and miscall the said Fraters, by an imputation of baseness undeservedly laid to their charge. We still should in such-like Discourses of fatiloquent Soothsayers, interpret all things to the best. Will

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

you teach me (quoth Panurge) how to discern Flyes among Milk, or shew your Father the way how to beget Children? He is, by the Virtue of God, an arrant Heretick, a resolute formal Heretick; I say, a rooted combustible Heretick; one as fit to burn as the little wooden Clock at Rochel. His Soul goeth to thirty thousand Carts-full of Devils. Would you know whither? Cocksbody, my Friend, streight under Proserpina's Close-stool, to the very middle of the self-same infernal Pan, within which she, by an excrementitious evacuation, voideth the fecal stuff of her stinking Clysters, and that just upon the left side of the great Cauldron of three fathom height, hard by the Claws and Talons of Lucifer, in the very darkest of the Passage which leadeth towards the Black Chamber of Demigorgon. Oh, the Villain!

## CHAPTER XXII

How Panurge Patrocينات and Defendeth the Order of the Begging Fryars.

## CHAPTER XXIII

How Panurge maketh the motion of a Return to Raminagrobis.



LET us return (quoth Panurge) not ceasing, to the uttermost of our Abilities, to ply him with wholsom Admonitions, for the furtherance of his Salvation. Let us go back, for God's sake; let us go, in the Name of God: it will be a very meritorious Work, and of great Charity in us to deal so in the matter, and provide so well for him, that albeit he come to lose both Body and Life, he may at least escape the risk and danger of the eternal Damnation of his Soul. We will, by our holy Perswasions, bring him to a sense and feeling of his Escapes, induce him to acknowledge his Faults, move him to a cordial

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXIII

How Panurge  
maketh the  
motion of a  
Return to  
Raminagrobis.

Repentance of his Errors, and stir up in him such a sincere Contrition of Heart for his Offences, as will prompt him with all earnestness to cry Mercy, and to beg Pardon at the Hands of the good Fathers, as well of the absent, as of such as are present: Whereupon we will take Instrument formally and authentically extended, to the end he be not, after his Decease, declared an Heretick, and condemned, as were the Hobgoblins of the Provost's Wife of Orleans, to the undergoing of such Punishments, Pains and Tortures, as are due to, and inflicted on those that inhabit the horrid Cells of the infernal Regions; and withal encline, instigate and perswade him to bequeath and leave in Legacy (by way of an Amends and Satisfaction for the Outrage and Injury done) to those good Religious Fathers, throughout all the Convents, Cloisters and Monasteries of this Province, many Bribes, a great deal of Mass-singing, store of Obits, and that sempiternally, on the Anniversary-Day of his Decease, every one of them all be furnished with a quintuple Allowance: and that the great Borracho, replenish'd with the best Liquor, trudge apace along the Tables, as well of the young Duckling, Monkitos, Lay-Brothers, and lowermost degree of the Abbey-Lubbards, as of the learned Priests, and reverend Clerks. The very meanest of the Novices, and Mitiants unto the Order, being equally admitted to the benefit of those Funerary and Obsequial Festivals, with the aged Rectors, and professed Fathers; this is the surest ordinary means, whereby from God he may obtain forgiveness.

Ho, ho, I am quite mistaken, I digress from the purpose, and fly out of my Discourse, as if my Spirits were a wool-gathering. The Devil take me, if I go thither. Vertue, God, the Chamber is already full of Devils. O what a swindging, thwacking Noise is now amongst them! O the terrible Coyl that they keep! Hearken, do you not hear the rustling thumping bustle of their Stroaks and Blows, as they scuffle with one another, like true Devils indeed, who shall gulp up the Raminagrobis Soul, and be the first Bringer of it, whilst it is hot, to Monsieur Lucifer. Beware, and get you hence: For my part, I will not go

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

thither; the Devil roast me if I go. Who knows but that these hundred mad Devils may in the hast of their rage and fury of their Impatience, take a *quid* for a *quo*, and instead of Raminagrobis snatch up poor Panurge frank and free? Though formerly, when I was deep in Debt, they always failed. Get you hence: I will not go thither. Before God, the very bare apprehension thereof is like to kill me. To be in the place where there are greedy, famished, and hunger-starved Devils; amongst factious Devils: Amidst trading and trafficking Devils: O the Lord preserve me! Get you hence, I dare pawn my Credit on it, that no Jacobin, Cordelier, Carme Capucin, Theatin, or Minim, will bestow any personal Presence at his Interment. The wiser they, because he hath ordained nothing for them in his latter Will and Testament.

CHAPTER  
XXIII

How Panurge  
maketh the  
motion of a  
Return to  
Ramina-  
grobis.

The Devil take me, if I go thither; if he be damned, to his own loss and hindrance be it. What the Duce moved him to be so snappish and depravedly bent against the good Fathers of the true Religion? Why did he cast them off, reject them, and drive them quite out of his Chamber, even in that very nick of time when he stood in greatest need of the aid, suffrage, and assistance of their devout Prayers, and holy Admonitions? Why did not he by Testament leave them, at least, some jolly Lumps and Cantles of substantial Meat, a parcel of Cheek-puffing Victuals, and a little Belly-Timber, and Provision for the Guts of these poor Folks, who have nothing but their Life in this World.

Let him go thither, who will; the Devil take me, if I go; for if I should, the Devil would not fail to snatch me up. Cancro: Ho, the Pox! Get you hence, Fryar Jhon; art thou content that Thirty thousand Waineload of Devils should get away with thee at this same very instant? If thou be, at my Request, do these Three things: First, Give me thy Purse; for besides, that thy Money is marked with Crosses, and the Cross is an Enemy to Charms, the same may befall to thee, which not long ago happened to Jhon Dodin, Collector of the Excise of Coudray, at the Ford of Vede, when the Soldiers broke the Planks. This money'd

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXIII

How Panurge  
maketh the  
motion of a  
Return to  
Ramina-  
grobis.

Fellow meeting at the very brink of the Bank of the Ford, with Fryar Adam Crankcod, a Franciscan Observantin of Mirebeau, promised him a new Frock, provided, that in the transporting of him over the Water, he would bear him upon his Neck and Shoulders, after the manner of carrying dead Goats: for he was a lusty, strong-limb'd, sturdy Rogue.

The Condition being agreed upon, Friar Crankcod trusseth himself up to his very Ballock, and layeth upon his Back like a fair little Saint Christopher, the load of the said Supplicant Dodin, and so carry'd him gayly and with a good Will; as Æneas bore his Father Anchises through the Conflagration of Troy, singing in the mean while a pretty *Avemaris Stella*. When they were in the very deepest place of all the Foord, a little above the Master-wheel of the Water-Mill, he asked if he had any Coin about him. Yes, (quoth Dodin) a whole Bag full; and that he needed not to mistrust his Ability in the performance of the Promise, which he had made unto him concerning a new Frock. How! (quoth Friar Crankcod) thou knowest well enough, that by the express Rules, Canons and Injunctions of our Order, we are forbidden to carry on us any kind of Money: Thou art truly unhappy, for having made me in this point to commit a heinous Trespass. Why didst thou not leave thy Purse with the Miller? Without fail thou shalt presently receive thy Reward for it; and if ever hereafter I may but lay hold upon thee within the Limits of our Chancel at Mirebeau, thou shalt have the *Miserere* even to the *Vitulos*. With this suddenly discharging himself of his Burthen, he throws me down your Dodin headlong.

Take Example by this Dodin, my dear Friend Friar Jhon, to the end that the Devils may the better carry thee away at thine own ease. Give me thy Purse. Carry no manner of Cross upon thee. Therein lieth an evident and manifestly apparent Danger: For if you have any Silver coined with a Cross upon it, they will cast thee down headlong upon some Rocks; as the Eagles use to do with the Tor-

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

toises for the breaking of their Shells, as the bald Pate of the Poet Eschilus can sufficiently bear witness. Such a Fall would hurt thee very sore my Sweet Bully, and I would be very sorry for it; or otherways they will let thee fall, and tumble down into the high swollen Waves of some capacious Sea, I know not where; but I warrant thee far enough hence, (as Icarus fell) which from thy Name would afterwards get the Denomination of the Funnelian Sea.

CHAPTER  
XXIII  
How Panurge  
maketh the  
motion of a  
Return to  
Ramina-  
grobis.

Secondly, Out of Debt: For the Devils carry a great liking to those that are out of Debt. I have sore felt the experience thereof in mine own Particular; for now the lecherous Varlets are always wooing me, courting me, and making much of me, which they never did when I was all to pieces. The Soul of one in Debt is insipid, dry, and heretical altogether.

Thirdly, With the Cowl and Domino de Grobis, return to Raminagrobis; and in case, being thus qualify'd, Thirty Thousand Boats full of Devils forthwith come not to carry thee quite away, I shall be content to be at the charge of paying for the Pinte and Fagot. Now if for the more Security thou wouldst have some associate to bear thee Company, let not me be the Comrade thou searchest for, think not to get a Fellow-Traveller of me; nay, do not, I advise thee for the best. Get you hence; I will not go thither; the Devil take me if I go. Notwithstanding all the Fright that you are in, (quoth Friar Jhon) I would not care so much, as might possibly be expected I should, if I once had but my Sword in my Hand. Thou hast verily hit the Nail on the Head, (quoth Panurge) and speakest like a Learned Doctor, subtile, and well skilled in the Art of Devilry.

At the time when I was a Student in the University of Toulouse, that same Reverend Father in the Devil, Picarris, Rector of the Diabological Faculty, was wont to tell us, that the Devils did naturally fear the bright glancing of Swords, as much as the Splendour and Light of the Sun. In confirmation of the Verity whereof he related this Story, That Hercules at his Descent into Hell to all the Devils of

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER XXIII  
How Panurge maketh the motion of a Return to Ramina-grobis.

those Regions, did not by half so much terrifie them with his Club and Lion's Skin, as afterwards Æneas did with his clear shining Armour upon him, and his Sword in his Hand well furbished and unrusted, by the Aid, Counsel, and Assistance of the Sibylla Cumana. That was perhaps the reason why the Senior Jhon Jacomo di Trivulcio, whilst he was a dying at Chartres, called for his cutlass, and died with a Drawn Sword in his Hand, laying about him alongst and athwart around the Bed, and every where within his reach, like a stout, doughty, valorous and Knight-like Cavalier: By which resolute manner of Fence he scared away and put to flight all the Devils that were then lying in wait for his Soul at the passage of his Death. When the Massorets and Cabalists are asked, Why it is that none of all the Devils do at any time enter into the Terrestrial Paradise? Their Answer hath been, is, and will be still, That there is a Cherubin standing at the Gate thereof with a Flame-like glistening Sword in his Hand. Although to speak in the true Diabological Sense or Phrase of Toledo, I must needs confess and acknowledge, that veritably the Devils cannot be killed, or die by the stroke of a Sword. I do nevertheless avow and maintain, according to the Doctrine of the said Diabology, that they may suffer a Solution of Continuity; (as if with thy Shable thou shouldst cut athwart the Flame of a burning Fire, or the gross opacous Exhalations of a thick and obscure Smoak) and cry out, like very Devils, at their Sense and Feeling of this Dissolution, which in real deed I must averr and affirm is devilishly painful, smarting and dolorous.

When thou seest the impetuous Shock of two Armies, and vehement Violence of the Push in their horrid Encounter with one another; dost thou think, Balockasso, that so horrible a noise as is heard there proceedeth from the Voice and Shouts of Men? The dashing and joulting of Harnish? The clattering and clashing of Armies? The hacking and slashing of Battle Axes? The justling and crashing of Pikes? The bustling and breaking of Lances? The clamour and Skrieks of the Wounded? The sound and

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

din of Drums? The Clangour and Shrilness of Trumpets? The neighing and rushing in of Horses? With the fearful Claps and thundering of all sorts of Guns, from the Double Canon to the Pocket Pistol inclusively? I cannot, Goodly deny, but that in these various things which I have rehearsed, there may be somewhat occasionative of the huge Yell and Tintamarre of the two engaged Bodies.

CHAPTER  
XXIII  
How Panurge  
maketh the  
motion of a  
Return to  
Ramina-  
grobis.

But the most fearful and tumultuous Coil and Stir, the terriblest and most boisterous Garboil and Hurry, the chiefest rustling Black Sanctus of all, and most principal Hurly Burly, springeth from the grievously plangorous howling and lowing of Devils, who Pell-mell, in a hand-over-head Confusion, waiting for the poor Souls of the maimed and hurt Soldiery, receive unawares some Stroaks with Swords, and so by those means suffering a Solution of, and Division in the Continuity of their Aerial and Invisible Substances: As if some Lackey, snatching at the Lardslices, stuck in a piece of Roast meat on the Spit, should get from Mr. Greazyfist a good rap on the Knuckles with a Cudgel, they cry out and shout like Devils. Even as Mars did, when he was hurt by Diomedes at the Siege of Troy, who (as Homer testifieth of him) did then raise his Voice more horrifically loud, and sonoriferously high, than ten thousand Men together would have been able to do. What maketh all this for our present purpose? I have been speaking here of well-furbished Armour and bright shining Swords. But so is it not (Friar Jhon) with thy Weapon; for by a long discontinuance of Work, cessation from Labour, desisting from making it officiate, and putting it into that practice wherein it had been formerly accustomed; and in a word, for want of Occupation, it is, upon my Faith, become more rusty than the Key-hole of an old Poudering-Tub. Therefore it is expedient that you do one of these two, either furbish your Weapon bravely, and as it ought to be, or otherwise have a care that in the rusty case it is in, you do not presume to return to the House of Raminagrobis.

For my part, I vow I will not go thither,  
the Devil take me if I go.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XXIV

How Panurge consulteth with Epistemon.



HAVING left the Town of Villomere, as they were upon their return towards Pantagruel, Panurge in addressing his Discourse to Epistemon, spoke thus: My most ancient Friend and Gossip, thou seest the perplexity of my Thoughts, and knowest many Remedies for the removal thereof; art thou not able to help and succour me? Epistemon thereupon taking the Speech in hand, represented unto Panurge, how the open Voice and common Fame of the whole Country did run upon no other Discourse, but the derision and mockery of his new Disguise; wherefore his Counsel unto him was that he would in the first place be pleased to make use of a little Hellebore, for the purging of his Brain of that peccant humour, which thro' that extravagant and fantastick Mummery of his had furnished the People with a too just occasion of flouting and gibing, jeering and scoffing him; and that next he would resume his ordinary Fashion of Accoutrement, and go apparelled as he was wont to do. I am (quoth Panurge) my dear Gossip Epistemon, of a mind and resolution to Marry, but am afraid of being a Cuckold, and to be unfortunate in my Wedlock: For this cause have I made a Vow to young St. Francis, (who at Plessiletours is much revered of all Women, earnestly cried unto by them, and with great Devotion; for he was the first Founder of the Confraternity of good Men, whom they naturally covet, affect and long for) to wear Spectacles in my Cap, and to carry no Codpiece in my Breeches, until the present Inquietude and Perturbation of my Spirits be fully settled.

Truly (quoth Epistemon) that is a pretty jolly Vow, of Thirteen to a Dozen: It is a shame to you, and I wonder

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

much at it, that you do not return unto your self, and recall your Senses from this their wild swarving, and straying abroad to that rest and stilness which becomes a vertuous Man. This whimsical Conceit of yours brings me to the remembrance of a solemn Promise made by the Shaghaired Argives, who having in their Controversy against the Lacedæmonians for the Territory of Tyree lost the Battle, which they hoped should have decided it for their Advantage, vowed to carry never any hair on their Heads, till preallably they had recovered the loss of both their Honour and Lands: As likewise to the memory of the Vow of a pleasant Spaniard called Michel Doris, who vowed to carry in his Hat a piece of the Shin of his Leg, till he should be revenged of him who had struck it off. Yet do not I know which of these two deserveth most to wear a Green and Yellow Hood with a Hares Ears tied to it, either the aforesaid vain-glorious Champion, or that Euguerrant, who having forgot the art and manner of writing Histories, set down by the Samosatian Philosopher, maketh a most tediously long Narrative and Relation thereof: For at the first reading of such a profuse Discourse, one would think it had been broached for the introducing of a Story of great importance and moment concerning the waging of some formidable War, or the notable change and mutation of potent States and Kingdoms; but in conclusion, the world laugheth at the capricious Champion, at the Englishman who had affronted him, as also at their Scribler Euguerrant, more driveling at the Mouth than a Mustard-pot. The Jest and Scorn thereof is not unlike to that of the Mountain of Horace, which by the Poet was made to cry out and lament most enormously as a Woman in the Pangs and Labour of Child-birth, at which deplorable and exorbitant Cries and Lamentations the whole Neighbourhood being assembled in expectation to see some marvellous monstrous Production, could at last perceive no other but the paultry ridiculous Mouse.

Your mousing (quoth Panurge) will not make me leave my musing why Folks should be so frumpishly disposed,

CHAPTER  
XXIV

How Panurge  
consulteth  
with Episte-  
mon.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXIV

How Panurge  
consulteth  
with Episte-  
mon.

seeing I am certainly perswaded that some flout, who merit to be flouted at; yet as my Vow imports so will I do. It is now a long time since, by Jupiter Philos, we did swear Faith and Amity to one another: Give me your Advice, and tell me your Opinion freely, should I marry or no? Truly (quoth Epistemon) the case is hazardous, and the danger so eminently apparent, that I find my self too weak and insufficient to give you a punctual and peremptory resolution therein; and if ever it was true, the Judgment is difficult in matters of the Medicinal Art, what was said by Hippocrates of Lango, it is certainly so in this case. True it is, that in my Brain there are some rowling Fancies, by means whereof somewhat may be pitched upon of a seeming efficacy to the disintangling your mind of those dubious Apprehensions wherewith it is perplexed; but they do not thoroughly satisfie me. Some of the Platonick Sect affirm, that whosoever is able to see his proper Genius, may know his own Destiny. I understand not their Doctrine; nor do I think that you adhere to them; there is a palpable Abuse. I have seen the experience of it in a very curious Gentleman of the Country of Estrangowre. This is one of the Points. There is yet another not much better. If there were any Authority now in the Oracles of Jupiter Ammon; of Apollo in Lebadia, Delphos, Delos, Cyrra, Patara, Tegires, Preneste, Lycia, Colophon, or in the Castalian Fountain; near Antioch in Syria; between the Branchidians; of Bacchus in Dodona; of Mercure in Phares near Parras; of Apis in Egypt; of Serapis in Canoire; of Faunus in Menalia, and Albunes near Tivoly; of Tiresias in Orchomenie; of Mosus in Silicia; of Orpheus in Lisbos; and of Trophonius in Lucadia. I would in that case advise you, and possibly not, to go thither for their Judgment concerning the Design and Enterprize you have in hand. But you know that they are all of them become as dumb as so many Fishes, since the Advent of that Saviour King, whose coming to this World hath made all Oracles and Prophecies to cease; as the approach of the Suns radiant Beams expelleth Goblins, Bugbears, Hobthrushes, Broams,

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Schrieck Owl-Mates, Nightwalking Spirits, and Tenebrions. CHAPTER XXIV  
These now are gone; but although they were as yet in continuance, and in the same Power, Rule and Request that formerly they were, yet would not I counsel you to be too credulous in putting any Trust in their Responses: Too many Folks have been deceived thereby. It stands furthermore upon Record, how Agrippina did charge the fair Lollia with the Crime of having interrogated the Oracle of Apollo Clarius, to understand if she should be at any time married to the Emperor Claudius; for which Cause she was first banished, and thereafter put to a shameful and ignominious Death.

But (saith Panurge) let us do better; the Ogygian Islands are not far distant from the Haven of Sammalo: Let us, after that we shall have spoken to our King, make a Voyage thither. In one of these four Isles, to wit, that which hath its primest Aspect towards the Sun setting, it is reported, (and I have read in good Antick and Authentick Authors) that there reside many Soothsayers, Fortune-tellers, Vaticinators, Prophets, and Diviners of things to come; that Saturn inhabiteth that place, bound with fair Chains of Gold, and within the Concavity of a Golden Rock, being nourished with Divine Ambrosie and Nectar, which are daily in great store and abundance transmitted to him from the Heavens, by I do not well know what kind of Fowls (it may be that they are the same Ravens, which in the Deserts are said to have fed St. Paul, the first Hermit) he very clearly foretelleth unto every one, who is desirous to be certified of the condition of his Lot, what his Destiny will be, and what future chance the Fates have ordained for him: For the Parques, or Weerd Sisters do not twist, spin, or draw out a Thread; nor yet doth Jupiter perpend, project, or deliberate any thing, which the good old Cœlestial Father knoweth not to the full, even whilst he is asleep: This will be a very summary Abbreviation of our Labour, if we but hearken unto him a little upon the serious debate and canvassing of this my perplexity. That is (answered Epistemon) a Gullery too evident, a plain Abuse and Fib too fabulous.

I will not go, not I, I will not go.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XXV

### How Panurge consulteth with Her Trippa.



NEVERTHELESS, (quoth Epistemon, continuing his Discourse) I will tell you what you may do, if you will believe me, before we return to our King: Hard by here, in the Brown-wheat-Island, dwelleth Her Trippa; you know how by the Arts of Astrology, Geomancy, Chiromancy, Metopomancy, and others of a like stuff and nature, he foretellet all things to come: Let us talk a little, and confer with him about your Business. Of that (answered Panurge) I know nothing: But of this much concerning him I am assured, that one day, and that not long since, whilst he was prating to the Great King, of Cœlestial, Sublime, and Transcendent Things, the Lackqueys and Footboys of the Court, upon the upper Steps of Stairs between two Doors, jumbled, one after another, as often as they listed, his Wife; who is passable fair, and a pretty snug Hussie. Thus he who seemed very clearly to see all Heavenly and Terrestrial Things without Spectacles, who discoursed boldly of Adventures past, with great confidence opened up present Cases and Accidents, and stoutly professed the presaging of all future Events and Contingencies, and was not able with all the Skill and Cunning that he had, to perceive the Bumbasting of his Wife, whom he reputed to be very chaste; and hath not till this Hour, got Notice of any thing to the contrary. Yet let us go to him, seeing you will have it so: for surely we can never learn too much. They on the very next ensuing Day, came to Her Trippa's Lodging. Panurge, by way of Donative, presented him with a long Gown lined all thorough with Wolves-skins, with a short Sword mounted with a gilded Hilt, and covered

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

with a Velvet Scabbard, and with fifty good single Angells : CHAPTER  
Then in a familiar and friendly way did he ask of him his XXV  
Opinion touching the Affair. At the very first Her Trippa How Panurge  
looking on him very wistly in the face, said unto him : Thou consulteth  
hast the Metoposcopy, and Physiognomy of a Cuckold ; I with Her  
say, of a notorious and infamous Cuckold. With this Trippa.  
casting an eye upon Panurge's right Hand in all the parts  
thereof, he said, This rugged Draught which I see here, just  
under the Mount of Jove, was never yet but in the Hand  
of a Cuckold. Afterwards, he with a White Lead Pen,  
swiftly, and hastily drew a certain number of diverse kinds  
of Points, which by Rules of Geomancy he coupled and  
joyned together, then said, Truth it self is not truer, than  
that it is certain, thou wilt be a Cuckold, a little after thy  
Marriage. That being done, he asked of Panurge the Horo-  
scope of his Nativity ; which was no sooner by Panurge  
tendred unto him, than that, erecting a Figure, he very  
promptly and speedily formed and fashion'd a compleat  
Fabrck of the Houses of Heaven, in all their parts, whereof  
when he had considered the Situation and the Aspects in  
their Triplicities, he fetched a deep sigh, and said : I have  
clearly enough already discovered unto you the Fate of your  
Cuckoldry, which is unavoidable, you cannot escape it ;  
and here have I got of new a further assurance thereof, so  
that I may now hardily pronounce, and affirm without any  
scruple or hesitation at all, that thou wilt be a Cuckold ;  
that furthermore, thou wilt be beaten by thine own Wife,  
and that she will purloyn, filch, and steal of thy Goods from  
thee ; for I find the Seventh House, in all its Aspects, of a  
malignant Influence, and every one of the Planets threatning  
thee with Disgrace, according as they stand seated towards  
one another, in relation to the Horned Signs of Aries,  
Taurus, and Capricorn : In the Fourth House I find Jupiter  
in a Decadence, as also in a Tetragonal Aspect to Saturn,  
associated with Mercury, Thou wilt be soundly pepper'd, my  
good honest Fellow, I warrant thee. I will be : (answered  
Panurge) a Plague rot thee, thou old Fool, and doating  
Sot, how graceless and unpleasant thou art.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXV

How Panurge  
consulteth  
with Her  
Trippa.

When all Cuckolds shall be at a General Rendezvous, thou shouldst be their Standard-bearer. But whence comes this Ciron-worm betwixt these two Fingers? This Panurge said, putting the Fore-finger of his Left-hand, betwixt the Fore and Mid-finger of the Right, which he thrust out towards Her Trippa, holding them open after the manner of two Horns, and shutting into a Fist his Thum, with the other Fingers. Then in turning to Epistemon, he said, Lo here the true Ollus of Martial, who addicted and devoted himself wholly to the observing the Miseries, Crosses, and Calamities of others, whilst his own Wife, in the interim, did keep an open Baudy-house.

This Varlet is poorer than ever was Irus, and yet he is a proud, vaunting, arrogant, self-conceited, over-weening, and more insupportable than seventeen Devils; in one word, Πτωχάλαξιον; which term of old was applied to the like beggarly strutting Coxcombs.

Come, let us leave this Madpash Bedlam, this hairbrain'd Fop, and give him leave to rave and dose his Belly-full, with his private and intimately acquainted Devils; who, if they were not the very worst of all the infernal Fiends, would never have daigned to serve such a knavish, barking Curr as this is. He hath not learn'd the first Precept of Philosophy, which is, Know thy self: For whilst he braggeth and boasteth, that he can discern the least Mote in the Eye of another, he is not able to see the huge Block that puts out the sight of both his Eyes. This is such another Polypragmon, as is by Plutarch described: He is of the Nature of the Lamian Witches, who in foreign Places, in the Houses of Strangers, in Publick, and amongst the Common People, had a sharper and more piercing Inspection into their Affairs than any Lync; but at home, in their own proper dwelling Mansions, were blinder than Mold-Warbs, and saw nothing at all: For their Custom was, at their return from abroad, when they were by themselves in private, to take their Eyes out of their head, from whence they were as easily removable as a Pair of Spectacles from their Nose, and to lay them up in a wooden

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Slipper, which for that purpose did hang behind the Door of their Lodging. CHAPTER XXV

Panurge had no sooner done speaking, when Her Trippa took into his Hand a Tamarisk Branch. In this (quoth Epistemon) he doth very well, right, and like an Artist; for Nicander calleth it the Divinatory Tree. Have you a mind (quoth Her Trippa) to have the truth of the matter yet more fully and amply disclosed unto you by Pyromancy, by Aeromancy, (whereof Aristophanes in his *Clouds* maketh great estimation) by Hydromancy, by Leconomancy, of old in prime request amongst the Assyrians, and thoroughly tried by Hermolaus Barbarus: Come hither, and I will shew thee, in this Platter-full of fair Fountain-water, thy future Wife lechering, and sercroupierising it with two swaggering Ruffians, one after another. Yea, but have a special care, (quoth Panurge) when thou comest to put thy Nose within my Arse, that thou forget not to pull off thy Spectacles. Her Trippa going on in his Discourse, said by Catoptromancy, likewise held in such account by the Emperor Didius Julianus, That by means thereof, he ever and anon foresaw all that which at any time did happen or befall unto him: Thou shalt not need to put on thy Spectacles; for in a Mirror thou wilt see her as clearly and manifestly Neb-rundiated, and Billibodring-it, as if I should shew it in the Fountain of the Temple of Minerva near Parras. By Coscinomancy, most religiously observed of old, amidst the Ceremonies of the ancient Romans. Let us have a Sieve and Shiers, and thou shalt see Devils. By Alphetomancy, cried up by Theocritus in his *Pharmaceutria*. By Alentomancy, mixing the Flower of Wheat with Oatmeal. By Astragalomancy, whereof I have the Plots and Models all at hand ready for the Purpose. By Tyromancy, whereof we make some Proof in a great Brehemont Cheese, which I here keep by me. By Giromancy, if thou shouldst turn round Circles, thou mightest assure thy self from me, that they would fall always on the wrong side. By Sternomancy, which maketh nothing for thy Advantage, for thou hast an ill-proportion'd Stomach. By Libanomancy, for the which

How Panurge  
consulteth  
with Her  
Trippa.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER XXV  
How Panurge consulteth with Her Trippa.

we shall need but a little Frankincense. By Gastromancy, which kind of ventral Fatiloquency was for a long time together used in Ferrara by Lady Giacomina Rodogina, the Eugastrimythian Prophetess. By Cephalomancy, often practised amongst the High-Germans, in their boiling of an Asse's Head upon burning Coals. By Ceromancy, where, by the means of Wax dissolved into Water, thou shalt see the Figure, Pourtrait and lively Representation of thy future Wife, and of her Fredin Fredaliatory Belly-thumping Blades. By Capnomancy; O the gallantest and most excellent of all Secrets! By Axionomancy, we want only a Hatchet and a Jeat-stone to be laid together upon a quick Fire of hot Embers. O how bravely Homer was versed in the Practice hereof towards Penelope's Suitors! By Onymancy, for that we have Oil and Wax. By Tephromancy, thou wilt see the Ashes thus aloft dispersed, exhibiting thy Wife in a fine Posture. By Botomancy, for the nonce I have some few Leaves in reserve. By Sicomancy; O Divine Art in Fig-tree Leaves! By Icthiomancy, in ancient times so celebrated, and put in use by Tiresias and Polydamas, with the like certainty of event as was tried of old at the Dinaditch within that Grove consecrated to Apollo, which is in the Territory of the Lycians. By Choiramancy: Let us have a great many Hogs, and thou shalt have the Bladder of one of them. By Cheromomancy, as the Bean is found in the Cake at the Epiphany Vigil. By Anthropomancy, practised by the Roman Emperor Heliagabolus; it is somewhat irksom, but thou wilt endure it well enough, seeing thou art destined to be a Cuckold. By a Sibylline Stichomancy. By Onomatomancy: How do they call thee! Chawturd, (quoth Panurge) or yet by Alectryomancy. If I should here with a Compass draw a Round, and in looking upon thee, and considering thy Lot, divide the Circumference thereof into four and twenty equal Parts, then form a several Letter of the Alphabet upon every one of them; and lastly, posit a Barley-Corn or two upon each of these so disposed Letters, I durst promise upon my Faith and Honesty, that if a young Virgin Cock be permitted to range

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

alongst and athwart them, he should only eat the Grains which are set and placed upon these Letters, A. C. u. c. k. o. l. d. T. h. o. u. s. h. a. l. t. b. e. And that as fatidically, as under the Emperor Valence, most perplexedly desirous to know the Name of him who should be his Successor to the Empire, the Cock Vaticinating and Alectryomantick, ate up the Pickles that were posited on the Letters T. h. e. o. d. Or for the more certainty, will you have a trial of your Fortune by the Art of Aruspicy? by Augury? or by Extispicine? By Turdispicine, quoth Panurge; or yet by the Mystery of Negromancy? I will, if you please, suddenly set up again, and revive some one lately deceased, as Apollonius of Tyan did to Achilles, and the Pythoniss in the Presence of Saul; which Body so raised up, and requickned, will tell us the Sum of all you shall require of him; no more nor less than at the Invocation of Erictho, a certain defunct Person, foretold to Pompey the whole Progress and Issue of the fatal Battle fought in the Pharsalian Fields? Or if you be afraid of the Dead, as commonly all Cuckolds are, I will make use of the Faculty of Sciomancy. Go, get thee gone, (quoth Panurge) thou frantick Ass, to the Devil, and be bugger'd, filthy Bordachio that thou art, by some Albanian, for a Steeple-crown'd Hat. Why the Devil didst not thou counsel me as well to hold an Emerald, or the Stone of a Hyena under my Tongue? Or to furnish and provide my self with Tongues of Whoops, and Hearts of Green Frogs? Or to eat of the Liver or Milt of some Dragon? To the end that by those means I might, at the chanting and chirping of Swans and other Fowls, understand the Substance of my future Lot and Destiny, as did of old the Arabians in the Country of Mesopotamia? Fifteen Brace of Devils seize upon the Body and Soul of this horned Renegado, miscreant Cuckold, the Inchanter, Witch, and Sorcerer of Antichrist to all the Devils of Hell.

Let us return towards our King: I am sure he will not be well pleased with us, if he once come to get notice that we have been in the Kennel of this muffled Devil. I repent my being come hither. I would willingly dispense with a

CHAPTER  
XXV

How Panurge  
consulteth  
with Her  
Trippa.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER XXV  
How Panurge consulteth with Her Trippa.

Hundred Nobles, and Fourteen Yeomans, on condition that he who not long since did blow in the bottom of my Breeches, should instantly with his squirring Spittle illuminate his Mustaches. O Lord God now! how the Villain hath besmoaked me with Vexation and Anger, with Charms and Witchcraft, and with a terrible Coyl and Stir of Infernal and Tartarian Devils! The Devil take him: Say Amen; and let us go drink. I shall not have any Appetite for my Victuals (how good Cheer soever I make) these two days to come, hardly these four.

## CHAPTER XXVI

How Panurge consulteth with Fryar Jhon,  
of the Funnels.



PANURGE was indeed very much troubled in Mind, and disquieted at the words of Her Trippa, and therefore as he passed by the little Village of Hugmes, after he had made his Address to Fryar Jhon, in pecking at, rubbing and scratching his own left Ear, he said unto him, Keep me a little jovial and merry, my dear and sweet Bully, for I find my Brains altogether metagrabolized and confounded, and my Spirits in a most dunsical puzzle at the bitter talk of this Devilish, Hellish, Damned Fool: Hearken, my dainty Cod,

Mellow C.  
Lead-coloured C.  
Knurled C.  
Suborned C.  
Desired C.  
Stuffed C.

Speckled C.  
Finely metal'd C.  
Arabian-like C.  
Trussed up, Grey-  
hound-like C.  
Mounted C.

Sleeked C.  
Diapred C.  
Spotted C.  
Master C.  
Seeded C.  
Lusty C.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

|                 |                  |                 |
|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|
| Jupped C.       | Urgent C.        | Appetizing C.   |
| Milked C.       | Handsom C.       | Succourable C.  |
| Calfeted C.     | Prompt C.        | Redoutable C.   |
| Raised C.       | Fortunate C.     | Affable C.      |
| Odd C.          | Boxewood C.      | Memorable C.    |
| Steeled C.      | Latten C.        | Palpable C.     |
| Stale C.        | Unbridled C.     | Barbable C.     |
| Orange-tawny C. | Hooked C.        | Tragical C.     |
| Imbroidered C.  | Researched C.    | Transpontine C. |
| Glazed C.       | Encompassed C.   | Digestive C.    |
| Interlarded C.  | Strouting out C. | Active C.       |
| Burger-like C.  | Jolly C.         | Vital C.        |
| Impoudred C.    | Lively C.        | Magistral C.    |
| Ebenized C.     | Gerundive C.     | Monachal C.     |
| Brasiliated C.  | Franked C.       | Subtil C.       |
| Organized C.    | Polished C.      | Hammering C.    |
| Passable C.     | Powder'd Beef C. | Clashing C.     |
| Trunkified C.   | Positive C.      | Tingling C.     |
| Furious C.      | Spared C.        | Usual C.        |
| Packed C.       | Bold C.          | Exquisite C.    |
| Hooded C.       | Lascivious C.    | Trim C.         |
| Varnished C.    | Gluttonous C.    | Succulent C.    |
| Renowned C.     | Resolute C.      | Faction C.      |
| Matted C.       | Cabbage-like C.  | Clammy C.       |
| Genetive C.     | Courteous C.     | Fat C.          |
| Gigantal C.     | Fertil C.        | High-priced C.  |
| Oval C.         | Whizzing C.      | Requisite C.    |
| Claustral C.    | Neat C.          | Laycod C.       |
| Viril C.        | Common C.        | Hand-filling C. |
| Stayed C.       | Brisk C.         | Insuperable C.  |
| Massive C.      | Quick C.         | Agreeable C.    |
| Manual C.       | Barelike C.      | Formidable C.   |
| Absolute C.     | Partitional C.   | Profitable C.   |
| Well-set C.     | Patronymick C.   | Notable C.      |
| Gemel C.        | Cockney C.       | Musculous C.    |
| Turkish C.      | Auromercuria-    | Subsidiary C.   |
| Burning C.      | ted C.           | Satyrick C.     |
| Thwacking C.    | Robust C.        | Repercussive C. |

## CHAPTER XXVI

How Panurge  
consulteth  
with Fryar  
Jhon, of the  
Funnels

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

|                                                                                        |                  |                 |                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|-----------------|------------------|
| CHAPTER<br>XXVI<br>How Panurge<br>consulteth<br>with Fryar<br>Jhon, of the<br>Funnels. | Convulsive C.    | Membrous C.     | Odoriferous C.   |
|                                                                                        | Restorative C.   | Strong C.       | Pranked C.       |
|                                                                                        | Masculinating C. | Twin C.         | Jocund C.        |
|                                                                                        | Incarnative C.   | Belabouring C.  | Routing C.       |
|                                                                                        | Sigillative C.   | Gentil C.       | Purloining C.    |
|                                                                                        | Sallying C.      | Stirring C.     | Frolick C.       |
|                                                                                        | Plump C.         | Confident C.    | Wagging C.       |
|                                                                                        | Thundering C.    | Nimble C.       | Ruffling C.      |
|                                                                                        | Lechering C.     | Roundheaded C.  | Jumbling C.      |
|                                                                                        | Fulminating C.   | Figging C.      | Rumbling C.      |
|                                                                                        | Sparkling C.     | Helpful C.      | Thumping C.      |
|                                                                                        | Ramming C.       | Spruce C.       | Bumping C.       |
|                                                                                        | Lusty C.         | Plucking C.     | Cringeling C.    |
|                                                                                        | Houshold C.      | Ramage C.       | Berumpling C.    |
|                                                                                        | Pretty C.        | Fine C.         | Jogging C.       |
|                                                                                        | Astrolabian C.   | Fierce C.       | Nobbing C.       |
|                                                                                        | Algebraical C.   | Brawny C.       | Touzing C.       |
|                                                                                        | Venust C.        | Compt C.        | Tumbling C.      |
|                                                                                        | Aromatizing C.   | Repaired C.     | Fambling C.      |
|                                                                                        | Trixy C.         | Soft C.         | Overturning C.   |
|                                                                                        | Paillard C.      | Wild C.         | Shooting C.      |
|                                                                                        | Gaillard C.      | Renewed C.      | Culeting C.      |
|                                                                                        | Broaching C.     | Quaint C.       | Jagged C.        |
|                                                                                        | Adle C.          | Starting C.     | Pinked C.        |
|                                                                                        | Syndicated C.    | Fleshy C.       | Arsiversing C.   |
|                                                                                        | Boulting C.      | Auxiliary C.    | Polished C.      |
|                                                                                        | Snorting C.      | New-vamped C.   | Slasht C.        |
|                                                                                        | Pilfring C.      | Improved C.     | Hamed C.         |
|                                                                                        | Shaking C.       | Malling C.      | Leisurely C.     |
|                                                                                        | Bobbing C.       | Sounding C.     | Cut C.           |
|                                                                                        | Chiveted C.      | Batled C.       | Smooth C.        |
|                                                                                        | Fumbling C.      | Burly C.        | Depending C.     |
|                                                                                        | Topsiturvyng C.  | Seditious C.    | Independent C.   |
|                                                                                        | Raging C.        | Wardian C.      | Lingring C.      |
|                                                                                        | Piled up C.      | Protective C.   | Rapping C.       |
|                                                                                        | Filled up C.     | Twinkling C.    | Reverend C.      |
|                                                                                        | Manly C.         | Able C.         | Nodding C.       |
|                                                                                        | Idle C.          | Algoristical C. | Disseminating C. |

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

|               |                  |                     |              |
|---------------|------------------|---------------------|--------------|
| Affecting C.  | Creaking C.      | Bouncing C.         | CHAPTER      |
| Affected C.   | Dilting C.       | Levelling C.        | XXVI         |
| Grapled C.    | Ready C.         | Fly-flap C.         | How Panurge  |
| Stuffed C.    | Vigorous C.      | Perinæ tegminal C.  | consulteth   |
| Well-fed C.   | Scoulking C.     | Squat-couching C.   | with Fryar   |
| Flourished C. | Superlative C.   | Short-hung C.       | Jhon, of the |
| Fallow C.     | Clashing C.      | The hypogastrian C. | Funnels.     |
| Sudden C.     | Wagging C.       | Witness bearing C.  |              |
| Graspful C.   | Scriplike C.     | Testigerous C.      |              |
| Swillpow C.   | Encremaster'd C. | Instrumental C.     |              |
| Crushing C.   |                  |                     |              |

My Harcabuzing Cod, and Buttockstirring Ballock, Fryar Jhon, my Friend: I do carry a singular respect unto thee, and honour thee with all my Heart, thy Counsel I hold for a choice and delicate Morsel, therefore have I reserved it for the last Bit. Give me thy Advice freely, I beseech thee; Should I marry, or no? Fryar Jhon very merrily, and with a sprightly chearfulness made this Answer to him: Marry, in the Devil's Name, Why not: What the Devil else shouldst thou do, but marry? Take thee a Wife, and furbish her Harnish to some tune: Swinge her Skin-coat, as if thou wert beating on Stock-fish, and let the repercussion of thy Clapper from her resounding Metal, make a Noise, as if a double Peal of Chiming-Bells were hung at the Cremasters of thy Ballock. As I say Marry, so do I understand, that thou shouldst fall to work as speedily as may be: yea, my meaning is, that thou oughtest to be so quick and forward therein, as on this same very day, before Sunset, to cause, proclaim thy Banes of Matrimony, and make provision of Bedsteads. By the Blood of a Hog's-pudding, till when wouldst thou delay the acting of a Husband's part? Dost thou not know, and is it not daily told unto thee, that the end of the World approacheth? We are nearer it by three Poles, and half a Fathom, then we were two days ago. The Antichrist is already born, at least it is so reported by many: the truth is, that hitherto the effects of his wrath have not reached further than to the scratching

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER of his Nurse and Governesses: his Nails are not sharp  
XXVI enough as yet, nor have his Claws attained to their full  
How Panurge growth; he is little.

consulteth *Crescat; Nos qui vivimus, multiplicemur.* It is written  
with Fryar so, and it is holy stuff, I warrant you: The truth whereof  
Jhon, of the is like to last as long as a Sack of Corn may be had for a  
Funnels. penny, and a Punction of pure Wine for Three-pence.  
Would thou be content to be found with thy Genitories full  
in the Day of Judgment? *Dum veneris judicari.* Thou  
hast (quoth Panurge) a right, clear, and neat Spirit, Fryar  
Jhon, my Metropolitan Cod; thou speakest in very deed  
pertinently, and to purpose: That belike was the reason  
which moved Leander of Abydos in Asia, whilst he was  
swimming through the Hellespontick Sea, to make a Visit  
to his Sweetheart Hero of Sestus in Europe, to pray unto  
Neptune, and all the other Marine Gods, thus:

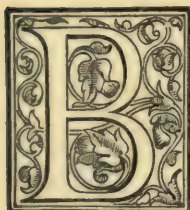
Now, whilst I go, have pity on me,  
And at my back returning drown me.

He was loath, it seems, to die with his Cods over-gorged:  
He was to be commended, therefore do I promise, that from  
henceforth no Malefactor shall by Justice be executed within  
my Jurisdiction of Salmigondinois, who shall not, for a day  
or two at least before, be permitted to culbut, and foramin-  
ate, Onocrotalwise, that there remain not in all his  
Vessels, to write a great Greek T; such a precious thing  
should not be foolishly cast away; he will perhaps  
therewith beget a Male, and so depart the more con-  
tentedly out of this Life, that he shall have  
left behind him one for one.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XXVII

How Fryar Jhon merrily, and sportingly  
counseleth Panurge.



Y Saint Rigomet (quoth Fryar Jhon) I do advise thee to nothing, (my dear Friend Panurge) which I would not do my self, were I in thy place: only have a special care, and take good heed thou soulder well together the Joynts of the double backed and two bellied Beast, and fortifie thy Nerves so strongly, that there be no continuance in the Knocks of the Venerian thwacking, else thou art lost, poor Soul: for if there pass long intervals betwixt the Priapising feats, and that thou make an intermission of too large a time, that will befall thee, which betides the Nurses, if they desist from giving suck to Children, they lose their Milk; and if continually thou do not hold thy Aspersory Tool in exercise, and keep thy Mentul going, thy Lactinician Nectar will be gone, and it will serve thee only as a Pipe to piss out at, and thy Cods for a Wallet of lesser value than a Beggars Scrip. This is a certain truth I tell thee, Friend, and doubt not of it; for my self have seen the sad experiment thereof in many, who cannot now do what they would, because before they did not what they might have done: *Ex desuetudine amittuntur Privilegia*: Nonusage oftentimes destroys ones Right, say the learned Doctors of the Law: therefore, my Billy, encertain as well as possibly thou canst, that Hypogastrian, lower sort of Troglodytick People that their chief pleasure may be placed in the case of sempiternal labouring. Give order that henceforth they live not like idle Gentlemen, idle upon their Rents and Revenues, but that they may work for their livelyhood, by breaking ground within the Paphian Trenches. Nay truly

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXVII

How Fryar  
Jhon merrily,  
and sportingly  
counselleth  
Panurge.

(answered Panurge) Fryar Jhon, my left Ballock, I will believe thee, for thou dealest plain with me, and fallest down-right square upon the business, without going about the Bush with frivolous circumstances, and unnecessary reservations. Thou with the splendour of a piercing Wit, hast dissipated all the louring Clouds of anxious Apprehensions and Suspicions, which did intimidate and terrifie me: therefore the Heavens be pleased to grant to thee, at all She-conflicts, a stiff-standing Fortune. Well then, as thou hast said, so will I do, I will, in good Faith marry; in that point there shall be no failing, I promise thee, and shall have always by me pretty Girls clothed with the Name of my Wives Waiting-Maids, that lying under thy Wings, thou mayest be Night-Protector of their Sister-hood.

Let this serve for the first part of the Sermon. Hearken (quoth Fryar Jhon) to the Oracle of the Bells of Varennes; What say they? I hear and understand them (quoth Panurge) their Sound is by my Thirst, more uprightly fatidical, than that of Jove's Great Kettles in Dodona. Hearken; Take thee a Wife, take thee a Wife, and marry, marry, marry: for if thou marry, thou shalt find good therein, herein, here in a Wife thou shalt find good; so marry, marry. I will assure thee, that I shall be married, all the Elements invite and prompt me to it: let this Word be to thee a Brazen Wall, by diffidence not to be broken thorough. As for the Second part of this our Doctrine: Thou seemest in some measure to mistrust the readiness of my Paternity, in the practising of my Placket-Racket within the Aphrodisian Tennis-Court at all times fitting, as if the stiff God of Gardens were not favourable to me. I pray thee, favour me so much as to believe, that I still have him at a beck, attending always my Commandments, docile, obedient, vigorous, and active in all things, and every-where, and never stubborn or refractory to my will or pleasure.

I need no more, but to let go the Reins, and slacken the Leash, which is the Bellypoint, and when the Game is shewn unto him, say, Hey, Jack, to thy Booty, he will not fail even then to flesh himself upon his Prey, and tuzle it to some

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

purpose. Hereby you may perceive, although my future  
 Wife were as unsatiable and gluttonous in her Voluptuous-  
 ness, and the Delights of Venery, as ever was the Empress  
 Messalina, or yet the Marchioness in England; and I desire  
 thee to give credit to it, that I lack not for what is requisite  
 to overloy the Stomach of her Lust, but have wherewith  
 abundantly to please her.

CHAPTER  
 XXVII

How Fryar  
 Jhon merrily,  
 and sportingly  
 counselleth  
 Panurge.

I am not ignorant that Solomon said, who indeed of that  
 matter speaketh Clerk-like, and learnedly: As also how  
 Aristotle after him declared for a truth, That for the greater  
 part, the Lechery of a Woman is ravenous and unsatis-  
 fiable: Nevertheless, let such as are my Friends, who read  
 those Passages, receive from me for a most real verity, that  
 I for such a Gill, have a fit Jack; and that, if Womens  
 things cannot be satiated, I have an Instrument indefatig-  
 able; an Implement as copious in the giving, as can in  
 craving be their Vade Mecums. Do not here produce ancient  
 Examples of the Paragons of Paillardise, and offer to match  
 with my Testiculatory Ability, the Priapæan Prowess of  
 the fabulous Fornicators, Hercules, Proculus, Cæsar, and  
 Mahomet, who in his Alcoran doth vaunt, that in his Cods  
 he had the vigour of Threescore Bully Ruffians; but let no  
 zealous Christian trust the Rogue, the filthy ribald Rascal  
 is a Lyar. Shall thou need to urge Authorities, or bring  
 forth the Instance of the Indian Prince, of whom Theo-  
 phrastus, Plinius, and Athenæus testifie, that with the help  
 of a certain Herb, he was able, and had given frequent  
 Experiments thereof, to toss his sinewy Piece of Generation,  
 in the Act of carnal Concupiscence, above threescore and  
 ten times in the space of four and twenty Hours. Of that  
 I believe nothing, the number is supposititious, and too pro-  
 digally foisted in: Give no Faith unto it, I beseech thee,  
 but prithee trust me in this, and thy credulity therein shall  
 not be wronged; for it is true, and *Probatum est*, that my  
 Pionier of Nature, the sacred Ithyphallian Champion, is of  
 all stiff-intruding Blades the primest: Come hither my Bal-  
 lockette, and hearken, Didst thou ever see the Monk of  
 Castres Cowl? When in any house it was laid down, whether

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXVII

How Fryar  
Jhon merrily,  
and sportingly  
counsellleth  
Panurge.

openly in view of all, or covertly out of the sight of any, such was the ineffable Vertue thereof for excitating and stirring up the people of both Sexes unto Lechery, that the whole Inhabitants and Indwellers, not only of that, but likeways of all the circumjacent places thereto, within three Leagues around it, did suddenly enter into Rut, both Beasts and Folk, Men and Women, even to the Dogs and Hogs, Rats and Cats.

I swear to thee, that many times heretofore I have perceived, and found in my Codpiece a certain kind of Energy, or efficacious Vertue, much more irregular, and of a greater Anomaly, then what I have related: I will not speak to thee either of House or Cottage, nor of Church or Market, but only tell thee, that once at the Representation of the Passion, which was acted at Saint Mexents, I had no sooner entred within the Pit of the Theater, but that forthwith, by the vertue and occult property of it, on a sudden all that were there, both Players and Spectators, did fall into such an exorbitant Temptation of Lust, that there was not Angel, Man, Devil, nor Deviless, upon the place, who would not then have Bricollitched it with all their Heart and Soul.

The Prompter forsook his Copy, he who played Michael's part, came down to rights, the Devils issued out of Hell, and carried along with them most of the pretty little Girls that were there; yea, Lucifer got out of his Fetters; in a word: Seeing the huge Disorder, I disparked my self forth of that inclosed place, in imitation of Cato the Censor, who perceiving by reason of his presence, the Floralian Festivals out of order, withdrew himself.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XXVIII

How Friar Jhon comforteth Panurge in the doubtful matter of Cuckoldry.



UNDERSTAND thee well enough, said Friar Jhon; but time makes all things plain. The most durable Marble or Porphyry is subject to Old Age and Decay. Though for the present thou possibly be not weary of the Exercise, yet is it like, I will hear thee confess a few years hence, that thy Cods hang dangling downwards for want of a better Truss. I see thee waxing a little hoar-headed already; thy Beard by the Distinctions of grey, white, tawny and black, hath to my thinking the resemblance of a Map of the Terrestrial Globe, or Geographical Chart. Look attentively upon, and take Inspection of what I shall show unto thee. Behold there Asia, here are Tygris and Euphrates: Lo there Africk; here is the Mountain of the Moon, yonder thou mayst perceive the Fenny Marsh of Nilus. On this side lieth Europe: Dost thou not see the Abby of Tileme? This little Tuft, which is altogether white, is the Hyperborean Hills. By the thirst of my Throple Friend, when Snow is on the Mountains, I say the Head and the Chin, there is not then any considerable Heat to be expected in the Valleys and Low-Countries of the Codpiece. By the Kibes of thy Heels (quoth Panurge) thou dost not understand the Topicks. When Snow is on the tops of the Hills, Lightning, Thunder, Tempest, Whirlwinds, Storms, Hurricanes, and all the Devils of Hell rage in the Valleys. Wouldst thou see the experience thereof, go to the Territory of the Swissers, and earnestly perpend with thy self there the Situation of the Lake of Wendelberlick, about four Leagues distant from Berne, on the

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER XXVIII  
How Friar Jhon comforteth Panurge in the doubtful matter of Cuckoldry.

Syon-side of the Land. Thou twittest me with my Grey Hairs, yet considerest not how I am of the Nature of Leeks, which with a white Head carry a green, fresh, streight, and vigorous Tail.

The truth is nevertheless, (why should I deny it) that I now and then discern in my self some indicative Signs of Old Age. Tell this, I prithee, to no body, but let it be kept very close and secret betwixt us two; for I find the Wine much sweeter now, more savoury to my taste, and unto my Palate of a better relish than formerly I was wont to do; and withal, besides mine accustomed manner, I have a more dreadful Apprehension than I ever heretofore have had of lighting on bad Wine. Note and observe that this doth argue and portend I know not what of the West and Occident of my time, and signifieth that the South and Meridian of mine Age is past. But what then? My Gentle Companion, that doth but betoken that I will hereafter drink so much the more. That is not, the Devil hale it, the thing that I fear; nor is it there where my Shoe pinches. The thing that I doubt most, and have greatest reason to dread and suspect, is, that through some long absence of our King Pantagrue (to whom I must needs bear Company, should he go to all the Devils of Barathrum) my future Wife shall make me a Cuckold. This is, in truth, the long and the short on't: For I am by all those whom I have spoke to menac'd and threatned with a Horned Fortune; and all of them affirm, it is the Lot to which from Heaven I am predestinated. Every one (answered Friar Jhon) that would be a Cuckold, is not one: If it be thy Fate to be hereafter of the number of that Horned Cattle, then may I conclude with an Ergo, thy Wife will be beautiful, and Ergo, thou wilt be kindly used by her: Likewise with this Ergo thou shalt be blessed with the fruition of many Friends and Well-willers: And finally with this other Ergo thou shalt be saved, and have a place in Paradise. These are Monachal Topicks and Maxims of the Cloister: Thou mayst take more liberty to sin: Thou shalt be more at ease than ever: There will be never the less left for

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

thee, nothing diminished, but thy Goods shall increase notably: And if so be it was preordained for thee, wouldst thou be so impious as not to acquiesce in thy Destiny? Speak thou jaded Cod,

CHAPTER  
XXVIII

How Friar  
Jhon comfort-  
eth Panurge  
in the doubt-  
ful matter of  
Cuckoldry.

|                   |                    |                      |
|-------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| Faded C.          | Fleeted C.         | Cut off C.           |
| Mouldy C.         | Cloyed C.          | Beveraged C.         |
| Musty C.          | Squeezed C.        | Scarified C.         |
| Paultery C.       | Resty C.           | Dasht C.             |
| Senseless C.      | Pounded C.         | Slasht C.            |
| Foundred C.       | Loose C.           | Infeeble C.          |
| Distempred C.     | Coldish C.         | Whore-hunting C.     |
| Berayed C.        | Peckled C.         | Deteriorated C.      |
| Inveigled C.      | Churned C.         | Chil C.              |
| Dangling C.       | Filiped C.         | Scrupulous C.        |
| Stupid C.         | Singlefied C.      | Crazed C.            |
| Seedless C.       | Begrimed C.        | Tasteless C.         |
| Soaked C.         | Wrinkled C.        | Hacked C.            |
| Lowting C.        | Fainted C.         | Flaggy C.            |
| Discouraged C.    | Extenuated C.      | Scrubby C.           |
| Surfeited C.      | Grim C.            | Drained C.           |
| Peevish C.        | Wasted C.          | Haled C.             |
| Translated C.     | Inflamed C.        | Lolling C.           |
| Forlorn C.        | Unhinged C.        | Drenched C.          |
| Unsavoury C.      | Scurfie C.         | Burst C.             |
| Worm-eaten C.     | Stradling C.       | Stirred up C.        |
| Overtailed C.     | Putrefied C.       | Mitred C.            |
| Miserable C.      | Maimed C.          | Pedling furnished C. |
| Steeped C.        | Overlechered C.    | Rusty C.             |
| Kneaded with cold | Druggely C.        | Exhausted C.         |
| Water C.          | Mitified C.        | Perplexed C.         |
| Appealant C.      | Goat-ridden C.     | Unhelved C.          |
| Swagging C.       | Weakned C.         | Fizled C.            |
| Withered C.       | Asse-ridden C.     | Leprous C.           |
| Broken reined C.  | Puff-pasted C.     | Bruised C.           |
| Defective C.      | St. Anthonified C. | Spadonick C.         |
| Crestfallen C.    | Untriped C.        | Boughty C.           |
| Felled C.         | Blasted C.         | Mealy C.             |

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

|                |                   |                    |                 |
|----------------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| CHAPTER XXVIII | Wrangling C.      | Rangling tasted C. | Corrected C.    |
| How Friar      | Gangreened C.     | Rooted out C.      | Slit C.         |
| Jhon comfort-  | Crustrisen C.     | Costive C.         | Skittish C.     |
| eth Panurge    | Ragged C.         | Hailed on C.       | Spungy C.       |
| in the doubt-  | Quelled C.        | Cuffed C.          | Botched C.      |
| ful matter of  | Bragadochio C.    | Buffeted C.        | Dejected C.     |
| Cuckoldry.     | Beggarly C.       | Whirreted C.       | Jagged C.       |
|                | Trepanned C.      | Robbed C.          | Pining C.       |
|                | Bedusked C.       | Neglected C.       | Deformed C.     |
|                | Emasculated C.    | Lame C.            | Mischieved C.   |
|                | Corked C.         | Confused C.        | Cobled C.       |
|                | Transparent C.    | Unsavoury C.       | Imbased C.      |
|                | Vile C.           | Overthrown C.      | Ransacked C.    |
|                | Antidated C.      | Boulted C.         | Despised C.     |
|                | Chopped C.        | Trod under C.      | Mangy C.        |
|                | Pinked C.         | Desolate C.        | Abased C.       |
|                | Cup-glassified C. | Declining C.       | Supine C.       |
|                | Fruitless C.      | Stinching C.       | Mended C.       |
|                | Riven C.          | Sorrowful C.       | Dismayed C.     |
|                | Pursie C.         | Murthered C.       | Harsh C.        |
|                | Fusty C.          | Matachin-like C.   | Beaten C.       |
|                | Jadish C.         | Besotted C.        | Barred C.       |
|                | Fistulous C.      | Customerless C.    | Abandoned C.    |
|                | Languishing C.    | Minced C.          | Confounded C.   |
|                | Maleficiated C.   | Exulcerated C.     | Lowtish C.      |
|                | Hectick C.        | Patched C.         | Born down C.    |
|                | Worn out C.       | Stupified C.       | Sparred C.      |
|                | Ill-favoured C.   | Annihilated C.     | Abashed C.      |
|                | Duncified C.      | Spent C.           | Unseasonable C. |
|                | Macerated C.      | Foiled C.          | Opprest C.      |
|                | Paralytick C.     | Aguish C.          | Grated C.       |
|                | Degraded C.       | Disfigured C.      | Falling away C. |
|                | Benumbed C.       | Disabled C.        | Smalcut C.      |
|                | Bat-like C.       | Forcedless C.      | Disordered C.   |
|                | Fart-shotten C.   | Censured C.        | Lattised C.     |
|                | Sun-burnt C.      | Cut C.             | Ruined C.       |
|                | Pacified C.       | Rifled C.          | Exasperated C.  |
|                | Blunted C.        | Undone C.          | Rejected C.     |

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

|                    |                  |                    |
|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| Belammed C.        | Turned over C.   | Chawned C.         |
| Fabricitant C.     | Harried C.       | Short-winded C.    |
| Perused C.         | Flawed C.        | Branchless C.      |
| Emasculated C.     | Froward C.       | Chapped C.         |
| Roughly handled C. | Ugly C.          | Failing C.         |
| Examined C.        | Drawn C.         | Deficient C.       |
| Crakt C.           | Riven C.         | Lean C.            |
| Waiward C.         | Distasteful C.   | Consumed C.        |
| Hagled C.          | Hanging C.       | Used C.            |
| Gleaning C.        | Broken C.        | Puzled C.          |
| Ill-favoured C.    | Limber C.        | Allayed C.         |
| Pulled C.          | Effeminate C.    | Spoiled C.         |
| Drizzling C.       | Kindled C.       | Clagged C.         |
| Faint C.           | Evacuated C.     | Palsey-strucken C. |
| Parched C.         | Grieved C.       | Amazed C.          |
| Paultry C.         | Carking C.       | Bedunsed C.        |
| Cankred C.         | Disorderly C.    | Extirpated C.      |
| Void C.            | Empty C.         | Banged C.          |
| Vexed C.           | Disquieted C.    | Stripped C.        |
| Bestunk C.         | Besysted C.      | Hoary C.           |
| Crooked C.         | Confounded C.    | Winnowed C.        |
| Brabbling C.       | Hooked C.        | Decayed C.         |
| Rotten C.          | Diverous C.      | Disastrous C.      |
| Anxious C.         | Wearied C.       | Unhandsom C.       |
| Clouted C.         | Sad C.           | Stummed C.         |
| Tired C.           | Cross C.         | Barren C.          |
| Proud C.           | Vain-glorious C. | Wretched C.        |
| Fractured C.       | Poor C.          | Feeble C.          |
| Melancholy C.      | Brown C.         | Cast down C.       |
| Coxcomby C.        | Shrunk-in C.     | Stopped C.         |
| Base C.            | Abhorred C.      | Kept under C.      |
| Bleaked C.         | Troubled C.      | Stubborn C.        |
| Detested C.        | Scornful C.      | Ground C.          |
| Diaphanous C.      | Dishonest C.     | Retchless C.       |
| Unworthy C.        | Reproved C.      | Weather-beaten C.  |
| Checked C.         | Cocketed C.      | Flayed C.          |
| Mangled C.         | Filthy C.        | Bauld C.           |
|                    | Shred C.         | Tossed C.          |

## CHAPTER XXVIII

How Friar  
Jhon comfort-  
eth Panurge  
in the doubt  
ful matter of  
Cuckoldry.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

|                                                                                                        |                     |                  |                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|----------------|
| <b>CHAPTER XXVIII</b><br><b>How Friar Jhon comforteth Panurge in the doubtful matter of Cuckoldry.</b> | Flapping C.         | Flamping C.      | Frumpled C.    |
|                                                                                                        | Cleft C.            | Hooded C.        | Stale C.       |
|                                                                                                        | Meagre C.           | Wormy C.         | Corrupted C.   |
|                                                                                                        | Dumpified C.        | Besysted C.      | Beflowred C.   |
|                                                                                                        | Supprett C.         | Faulty C.        | Amated C.      |
|                                                                                                        | Haggged C.          | Bemealed C.      | Blackish C.    |
|                                                                                                        | Jawped C.           | Mortified C.     | Underlaid C.   |
|                                                                                                        | Havocked C.         | Scurvy C.        | Loathing C.    |
|                                                                                                        | Astonished C.       | Bescabbed C.     | Ill-filled C.  |
|                                                                                                        | Dulled C.           | Torn C.          | Bobbed C.      |
|                                                                                                        | Slow C.             | Subdued C.       | Mated C.       |
|                                                                                                        | Plucked up C.       | Sneaking C.      | Tawny C.       |
|                                                                                                        | Constipated C.      | Bare C.          | Whealed C.     |
|                                                                                                        | Blown C.            | Swart C.         | Besmeared C.   |
|                                                                                                        | Blockify'd C.       | Smutched C.      | Hollow C.      |
|                                                                                                        | Pommeled C.         | Raised up C.     | Pantless C.    |
|                                                                                                        | All-to-be mawl'd C. | Chopped C.       | Guizened C.    |
|                                                                                                        | Fallen away C.      | Flirted C.       | Demiss C.      |
|                                                                                                        | Unlucky C.          | Blained C.       | Refractory C.  |
|                                                                                                        | Steril C.           | Blotted C.       | Rensie C.      |
|                                                                                                        | Beshitten C.        | Sunk in C.       | Frowning C.    |
|                                                                                                        | Appeased C.         | Gastly C.        | Limping C.     |
|                                                                                                        | Caitive C.          | Unpointed C.     | Revealed C.    |
|                                                                                                        | Woful C.            | Beblistered C.   | Rammish C.     |
|                                                                                                        | Unseemly C.         | Wizened C.       | Gaunt C.       |
|                                                                                                        | Heavy C.            | Begger-plated C. | Beskimmered C. |
|                                                                                                        | Weak C.             | Douf C.          | Scraggy C.     |
|                                                                                                        | Prostrated C.       | Clarty C.        | Lank C.        |
|                                                                                                        | Uncomely C.         | Lumpish C.       | Swashring C.   |
|                                                                                                        | Naughty C.          | Abject C.        | Moyling C.     |
|                                                                                                        | Laid flat C.        | Side C.          | Swinking C.    |
|                                                                                                        | Suffocated C.       | Choaked up C.    | Harried C.     |
|                                                                                                        | Held down C.        | Backward C.      | Tugged C.      |
|                                                                                                        | Barked C.           | Prolix C.        | Towed C.       |
|                                                                                                        | Hairless C.         | Spotted C.       | Misused C.     |
|                                                                                                        |                     | Crumpled C.      | Adamitical C.  |

Balockatso to the Devil, my dear Friend Panurge, seeing it  
150

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

is so decreed by the Gods, wouldst thou invert the course of the Planets, and make them retrograde? Wouldst thou disorder all the Cœlestial Spheres? Blame the Intelligencies, blunt the Spindles, joynt the Wherves, slander the Spinning Quills, reproach the Bobbins, revile the Clew-bottoms, and finally ravel and untwist all the threads of both the warp and the waft of the weer'd Sister Parques? What a Pox to thy Bones dost thou mean, stony Cod? Thou wouldst if thou couldst, a great deal worse than the Gyants of old intended to have done. Come hither, Billicullion; whither wouldst thou be jealous without cause, or be a Cuckold and know nothing of it? Neither the one nor the other (quoth Panurge) would I choose to be: But if I get an inkling of the matter, I will provide well enough, or there shall not be one stick of Wood within five hundred Leagues about me, whereof to make a Cudgel. In good Faith (Fryar Jhon) I speak now seriously unto thee, I think it will be my best not to marry: Harken to what the Bells do tell me, now that we are nearer to them: Do not Marry, Marry not, not, not, not; Marry, Marry not, not, not, not, not: If thou Marry, thou wilt miscarry, carry, carry, thou'lt repent it, resent it, sent it: If thou Marry, thou a Cuckold, a Cou-cou-Cuckoe, Cou-cou-Cuckold thou shalt be. By the worthy Wrath of God, I begin to be angry; this Campanilian Oracle fretteth me to the Guts, a March-Hare was never in such a Chaff as I am. O how I am vexed! you Monks and Fryars of the Cowl-pated and Hood-poll'd Fraternity, have you no Remedy nor Salve against this Malady of Graffing Horns in Heads? Hath Nature so abandon'd Human-kind, and of her help left us so destitute, that married Men cannot know how to sail through the Seas of this mortal Life, and be safe from the Whirlpools, Quicksands, Rocks and Banks that lie alongst the Coast of Cornwall.

I will (said Fryar Jhon) shew thee a Way, and teach thee an Expedient, by means whereof thy Wife shall never make thee a Cuckold without thy knowledge, and thine own consent. Do me the favour, I pray thee, (quoth Panurge) my

CHAPTER  
XXVIII

How Friar  
Jhon comfort-  
eth Panurge  
in the doubt-  
ful matter of  
Cuckoldry.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXVIII

How Friar  
Jhon comfort-  
eth Panurge  
in the doubt-  
ful matter of  
Cuckoldry.

pretty, soft, downy Cod ; now tell it, Billy, tell it, I beseech thee. Take (quoth Fryar Jhon) Hans Carvel's Ring upon thy Finger, who was the King of Melinda's chief Jeweller ; besides that, this Hans Carvel had the Reputation of being very skilful and expert in the Lapidary's Profession, he was a studious, learned, and ingenious Man, a Scientifick Person, full of Knowledge, a great Philosopher, of a sound Judgment, of a prime Wit, good Sense, clear spirited, an honest Creature, Courteous, Charitable, Giver of Alms, and of a Jovial Humour, a Boon Companion, and a Merry Blade, if ever there was any in the World : He was somewhat Gorbellied, had a little Shake in his Head, and in effect unwieldy of his Body ; in his Old Age he took to Wife the Bailiff of Concordat's Daughter, a young, fair, jolly, gallant, spruce, frisk, brisk, neat, feat, smirk, smug, compt, quaint, gay, fine, trixy, trim, decent, proper, graceful, handsom, beautiful, comly ; and kind, a little too much to her Neighbours and Acquaintance.

Hereupon it fell out, after the expiring of a scantling of Weeks, that Master Carvel became as jealous as a Tygar, and entred into a very profound Suspicion that his newmarry'd Gixy did keep a Buttock-stirring with others : To prevent which inconveniency, he did tell her many tragical Stories of the total Ruine of several Kingdoms by Adultery ; did read unto her the Legend of Chast Wives ; then made some Lectures to her in the praise of the choice Virtue of Pudicity, and did present her with a Book in Commendation of Conjugal Fidelity, wherein the Wickedness of all Licitious Women was odiously detested ; and withal, he gave her a Chain enrich'd with pure Oriental Saphires. Notwithstanding all this, he found her always more and more enclin'd to the reception of her Neighbour Cope-Mates, that day by day his Jealousy encreased ; in sequel whereof, one night as he was lying by her, whilst in his Sleep the rambling Fancies of the lecherous Deportments of his Wife, did take up the Celluls of his Brain, he dream'd that he encountred with the Devil, to whom he had discovered to the full the buzzing of his Head, and suspicion that his Wife did tread her Shooe

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

awry; the Devil, he thought, in this perplexity, did, for his comfort, give him a Ring, and therewithal did kindly put it on his Middle-finger, saying, Hans Carvel, I give thee this Ring; whilst thou carriest it upon that Finger, thy Wife shall never carnally be known by any other than thy self, without thy special knowledge and consent. Grammercy (quoth Hans Carvel) my Lord Devil; I renounce Mahomet, if ever it shall come off my Finger. The Devil vanished, as is his custom; and then Hans Carvel, full of Joy, awaking, found that his Middle-finger was as far as it could reach within the What-d'-ye-call-it of his Wife. I did forget to tell thee, how his Wife, as soon as she had felt the Finger there, said, in recoiling her Buttocks, Off, yes, nay, tut, pish, tush, aye, Lord, that is not the Thing which should be put up in that Place. With this, Hans Carvel thought that some pilfering Fellow was about to take the Ring from him. Is not this an infallible and sovereign Antidote? Therefore, if thou wilt believe me, in imitation of this Example, never fail to have continually the Ring of thy Wife's Commodity upon thy Finger. When that was said, their Discourse and their Way ended.

CHAPTER  
XXVIII

How Friar  
Jhon comfort-  
eth Panurge  
in the doubt-  
ful matter of  
Cuckoldry.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XXIX

How Pantagruel Convocated together a Theologian, Physician, Lawyer, and Philosopher, for extricating Panurge out of the Perplexity wherein he was.



SOONER were they come into the Royal Palace, but they, to the full, made Report unto Pantagruel of the Success of their Expedition; they shew him the Response of Raminagrobis. When Pantagruel had read it over and over again, the oftner he perused it, being the better pleased therewith; he said, in addressing his Speech to Panurge, I have not as yet seen any Answer framed to your Demand, which affordeth me more Contentment: For in this his succinct Copy of Verses, he summarily, and briefly, yet fully enough expresseth, how he would have us to understand, that every one in the Project and Enterprize of Marriage, ought to be his own Carver, sole Arbitrator of his proper Thoughts, and from himself alone take counsel in the main and peremptory closure of what his Determination should be, in either his assent to, or dissent from it. Such always hath been my opinion to you; and when at first you spoke thereof to me, I truly told you this very same thing: but tacitly you scorned my Advice, and would not harbour it within your mind. I know for certain, and therefore may I with the greater confidence utter my conception of it, that Philauty, or Self-love, is that which blinds your judgment, and deceiveth you.

Let us do otherwise, and that is this: Whatever we are, or have, consisteth in three things; the Soul, the Body, and the Goods: Now for the preservation of these three, there

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

are three sorts of learned Men ordained, each respectively to have care of that one which is recommended to his charge. Theologues are appointed for the soul, Physicians for the Welfare of the Body, and Lawyers for the Safety of our Goods: Hence it is, that it is my Resolution to have on Sunday next with me at Dinner, a Divine, a Physician, and a Lawyer, that with those three assembled thus together, we may in every Point and Particle confer at large of your Perplexity. By St. Picot (answer'd Panurge) we never shall do any good that way: I see it already, and you see your self, how the World is vilely abused, as when with a Fox-tail one claps another's Breech, to cajole him. We give our Souls to keep to the Theologues, who for the greater part are Hereticks: Our Bodies we commit to the Physicians, who never themselves take any Physick: And then we intrust our Goods to Lawyers, who never go to Law against one another. You speak like a Courtier, (quoth Pantagruel) but the first Point of your Assertion is to be denied: For we daily see how good Theologues make it their chief Business, their whole and sole Employment, by their Deeds, their Words, and Writings, to extirpate Errors and Heresies out of the Hearts of Men; and in their stead profoundly plant the true and lively Faith. The second Point you spoke of I commend: For whereas the Professors of the Art of Medicine give so good Order to the Prophylactick, or Conservative part of their Faculty, in what concerneth their proper Healths, that they stand in no need of making use of the other Branch, which is the Curative, or Therapeutick, by Medicaments. As for the third, I grant it to be true: For learned Advocates and Counsellors at Law are so much taken up with the Affairs of others in their Consultations, Pleadings, and such like Patrocinations of those who are their Clients, that they have no leisure to attend any Controversies of their own. Therefore, on the next ensuing Sunday, let the Divine be our godly Father Hippothadee, the Physician our honest Master Rondibilis, and the Legist our good Friend Bridlegoose: Nor will it be (to my thinking) amiss, that we enter into the Pythagorick Field, and chuse for an Assistant to the three aforementioned Doctors,

CHAPTER  
XXIX

How Pantagruel Convo-  
cated together  
a Theologian,  
Physician,  
Lawyer, and  
Philosopher.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXIX

How Pantagruel Convo-  
cated together  
a Theologian,  
Physician,  
Lawyer, and  
Philosopher.

our ancient faithful Acquaintance, the Philosopher Trouillogan; especially seeing a perfect Philosopher, such as is Trouillogan, is able positively to resolve all whatsoever Doubts you can propose. Carpalin, have you a care to have them here all four on Sunday next at Dinner, without fail.

I believe (quoth Epistemon) that throughout the whole Country, in all the Corners thereof, you could not have pitch'd upon such other four; which I speak not so much in regard of the most excellent Qualifications and Accomplishments wherewith all of them are endowed, for the respective Discharge and Management of each his own Vocation and Calling, (wherein, without all doubt or controversy, they are the Paragons of the Land, and surpass all others) as for that Rondibilis is married now, who before was not: Hippothadee was not before, nor is yet: Bridlegoose was married once, but is not now: And Trouillogan is married now, who wedded was to another Wife before. Sir, if it may stand with your good liking, I will ease Carpalin of some parcel of his labour, and invite Bridlegoose my self, with whom I of a long time have had a very intimate familiarity, and unto whom I am to speak on the behalf of a pretty hopeful Youth, who now studieth at Tholouse, under the most learned, virtuous Doctor Boissonnet. Do what you deem most expedient, (quoth Pantagruel) and tell me, if my Recommendation can in any thing be steadable for the promoval of the good of that Youth, or otherwise serve for the bettering of the Dignity and Office of the worthy Boissonnet, whom I do so love and respect, for one of the ablest and most sufficient in his way, that any-where are extant. Sir,

I will use therein my best Endeavours, and heartily bestir my self about it.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XXX

How the Theologue, Hippothadee, giveth Counsel  
to Panurge in the Matter and Business of  
his Nuptial Enterprize.



THE Dinner on the subsequent Sunday was no sooner made ready, than that the aforementioned invited Guests gave thereto their Appearance, all of them; Bridle-goose only excepted, who was the Deputy-Governor of the Fonsbeton. At the ushering in of the Second Service, Panurge making a low Reverence, spake thus: Gentlemen, the Question I am to propound unto you, shall be uttered in very few words; Should I marry, or no? If my Doubt herein be not resolved by you, I shall hold it altogether insolvable, as are the *Insolubilia de Aliaco*; for all of you are elected, chosen, and culled out from amongst others, every one in his own Condition and Quality, like so many picked Peas on a Carpet.

The Father Hippothadee, in obedience to the Bidding of Pantagruel, and with much Courtesy to the Company, answer'd exceeding modestly after this manner: My Friend, you are pleased to ask Counsel of us; but first you must consult with your self. Do you find any trouble or disquiet in your Body, by the importunate stings and pricklings of the Flesh? That I do (quoeth Panurge) in a hugely strong and almost irresistable measure: Be not offended, I beseech you, good Father, at the freedom of my Expression. No truly, Friend, not I (quoeth Hippothadee) there is no reason why I should be displeased therewith: But in this Carnal Strife and Debate of yours, have you obtained from God the Gift and special Grace of Continency? In good faith,

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXX

How the  
Theologue,  
Hippothadee,  
giveth  
Counsel to  
Panurge.

not, (quoth Panurge.) My Counsel to you in that Case (my Friend) is, that you marry, (quoth Hippothadee) for you should rather chuse to marry once, than to burn still in Fires of Concupiscence. Then Panurge, with a jovial Heart and a loud Voice, cried out, That is spoke gallantly, without circumbilivaginating about and about, and never hit it in its centred Point. Grammercy, my good Father. In truth I am resolved now to marry, and without fail I shall do it quickly. I invite you to my Wedding: By the Body of a Hen, we shall make good Cheer, and be as merry as Crickets: You shall wear the Bridegroom's Colours; and if we eat a Goose, my Wife shall not rost for me. I will intreat you to lead up the first Dance of the Bride-Maids, if it may please you to do me so much Favour and Honour. There resteth yet a small Difficulty, a little Scruple, yea, even less than nothing, whereof I humbly crave your Resolution; Shall I be a Cuckold, Father, yea, or no? By no means (answer'd Hippothadee) will you be Cuckolded, if it please God. O the Lord help us now, (quoth Panurge) Whither are we driven to, good Folks? To the Conditionals, which, according to the Rules and Precepts of the Dialectick Faculty, admit of all Contradictions and Impossibilities. If my Transalpine Mule had Wings, my Transalpine Mule would fly. If it please God I shall not be a Cuckold, but I shall be a Cuckold if it please him. Good God, if this were a Condition which I knew how to prevent, my Hopes should be as high as ever, nor would I despair: But you here send me to God's Privy-Council, to the Closet of his little Pleasures. You, my French Countrymen, Which is the Way you take to go thither?

My honest Father, I believe it will be your best not to come to my Wedding: The Clutter and dingle-dangle Noise of Marriage Guests will but disturb you, and break the serious Fancies of your Brain. You love Repose, with Solitude and Silence; I really believe you will not come: And then you dance but indifferently, and would be out of Countenance at the first Entry. I will send you some good Things to your Chamber, together with the Bride's Favour,

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

and there you may drink our Health, if it may stand with your good liking. My Friend, (quoth Hippothadee) take my Words in the Sense wherein I mean them, and do not mis-interpret me. When I tell you, if it please God, do I to you any wrong therein? Is it an ill expression? Is it a Blaspheming Clause or Reserve any way scandalous unto the World? Do not we thereby honour the Lord God Almighty, Creator, Protector and Conserver of all things? Is not that a mean, whereby we do acknowledge him to be the sole Giver of all whatsoever is good? Do not we in that manifest our Faith, that we believe all things to depend upon his infinite and incomprehensible Bounty? and that without Him nothing can be produced, nor after its Production be of any value, force, or power, without the concurring aid and favour of his assisting Grace? Is it not a canonical and authentick Exception, worthy to be premised to all our Undertakings? Is it not expedient, that what we propose unto our selves, be still referred to what shall be disposed of by the Sacred Will of God, unto which all things must acquiesce in the Heavens, as well as on the Earth? Is not that verily a sanctifying of his holy Name? My Friend, you shall not be a Cuckold, if it please God; nor shall we need to despair of the knowledge of his good Will and Pleasure herein, as if it were such an abstruse and mysteriously hidden Secret, that, for the clear understanding thereof, it were necessary to consult with those of his Celestial Privy-Council, or expresly make a Voyage unto the Empirean Chamber, where Order is given for the effectuating of his most holy Pleasures.

The Great God hath done us this good, that he hath declared and revealed them to us openly and plainly, and described them in the Holy Bible: There you will find that you shall never be a Cuckold, that is to say, your Wife shall never be a Strumpet, if you make choice of one of a commendable Extraction, descended of honest Parents, and instructed in all Piety and Virtue: Such a one as hath not at any time haunted or frequented the Company or Conversation of those that are of corrupt and depraved Manners;

CHAPTER  
XXX  
How the  
Theologue,  
Hippothadee,  
giveth  
Counsel to  
Panurge.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXX

How the  
Theologue,  
Hippothadee,  
giveth  
Counsel to  
Panurge.

one loving and fearing God, who taketh a singular delight in drawing near to him by Faith, and the cordial observing of his Sacred Commandments: And finally, one who standing in awe of the Divine Majesty, of the Most High, will be loth to offend Him, and lose the favourable Kindness of his Grace, through any defect of Faith, or transgression against the Ordinances of his Holy Law, wherein Adultery is most rigorously forbidden, and a close adherence to her Husband alone most strictly and severely enjoyn'd; yea, in such sort, that she is to cherish, serve and love him above any thing, next to God, that meriteth to be beloved. In the interim, for the better schooling of her in these Instructions, and that the wholsom Doctrin of a Matrimonial Duty may take the deeper root in her Mind, you must needs carry your self so on your part, and your behaviour is to be such, that you are to go before her in a good Example, by entertaining her unfeignedly with a Conjugal Amity, by continually approving your self in all your Words and Actions a faithful and discreet Husband; and by living not only at home, and privately with your own Houshold and Family, but in the face also of all Men, and open view of the World, devoutly, virtuously and chastly, as you would have her on her side to deport and demean her self towards you, as becomes a godly, loyal, and respectful Wife, who maketh conscience to keep inviolably the Tie of a Matrimonial Oath.

For as that Looking-glass is not the best, which is most deck'd with Gold and Precious-stones, but that which representeth to the Eye the liveliest Shapes of Objects set before it; even so that Wife should not be most esteemed who richest is, and of the noblest Race, but she who fearing God, conforms her self nearest unto the Humour of her Husband.

Consider how the Moon doth not borrow her Light from Jupiter, Mars, Mercury, or any other of the Planets, nor yet from any of those Splendid Stars which are set in the spangled Firmament; but from her Husband only, the bright Sun, which she receiveth from him more or less, according to the manner of his Aspect, and variously bestowed Eradiations.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Just so should you be a Pattern to your Wife in Virtue, goodly Zeal, and true Devotion; that by your Radiance in darting on her the Aspect of an Exemplary Goodness, she, in your imitation, may outshine the Luminaries of all other Women. To this effect, you daily must implore God's Grace to the protection of you both. You would have me then (quoth Panurge, twisting the Whiskers of his Beard on either side with the Thumb and Fore-Finger of his Left-Hand) to espouse and take to Wife the prudent and frugal Woman described by Solomon: Without all doubt she is dead, and truly, to my best remembrance, I never saw her; the Lord forgive me. Nevertheless, I thank you, Father; Eat this slice of Marchpane, it will help your Digestion; then shall you be presented with a Cup of Claret Hypocras, which is right healthful and stomach-ached. Let us proceed.

CHAPTER  
XXX  
How the  
Theologue,  
Hippothadee,  
giveth  
Counsel to  
Panurge.

## CHAPTER XXXI

How the Physician Rondibilis counselleth  
Panurge.



PANURGE continuing his Discourse, said, The first word which was spoken by him who guelled the Lubbardly quaffing Monks of Saussiniac, after that he had unstoned Fryar Corcil, was this, To the rest. In like manner, I say, To the rest. Therefore I beseech you, my good Master Rondibilis, should I marry or not? By the

raking pace of my Mule, quoth Rondibilis, I know not what Answer to make to this Problem of yours.

You say that you feel in you the pricking Stings of Sensuality, by which you are stirred up to Venery. I find in our

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXI

How the  
Physician  
Rondibilis  
counselleth  
Panurge.

Faculty of Medicine, and we have founded our Opinion therein upon the deliberate Resolution and final Decision of the ancient Platonicks, that Carnal Concupiscence is cooled and quelled five several ways.

First, By the means of Wine. I shall easily believe that, (quoth Friar Jhon) for when I am well whited with the Juyce of the Grape, I care for nothing else so I may sleep. When I say (quoth Rondibilis) that Wine abateth Lust, my meaning is, Wine immoderately taken; for by Intemperancy proceeding from the excessive drinking of Strong Liquor, there is brought upon the Body of such a Swiltdown Bouser a chillness in the Blood, a slackening in the Sinews, a Dissipation of the Generative Seed, a numbness and hebetation of the Senses, with a perverse wriness and Convulsion of the Muscles; all which are great Lets and Impediments to the Act of Generation. Hence it is that Bacchus, the God of Bibbers, Tiplers and Drunkards is most commonly painted Beardless, and clad in a Womans Habit, as a Person altogether Effeminate, or like a libbed Eunuch. Wine nevertheless taken moderately worketh quite contrary Effects, as is implied by the old Proverb, which saith, That Venus takes cold when not accompanied with Ceres and Bacchus. This Opinion is of great Antiquity, as appeareth by the Testimony of Diodorus the Sicilian, and confirmed by Pausanias, and universally held amongst the Lampsacians, that Don Priapos was the Son of Bacchus and Venus.

Secondly, The Fervency of Lust is abated by certain Drugs, Plants, Herbs and Roots, which make the Taker cold, maleficated, unfit for, and unable to perform the Act of Generation; as hath been often experimented in the Water-Lilly, Heraclea, Agnus Castus, Willow-twigs, Hemp-stalks, Woodbind, Honey-suckle, Tamarisk, Chastree, Mandrake, Bennet, Kecbugloss, the Skin of a Hippopatam, and many other such, which by convenient Doses, proportion'd to the peccant Humour and Constitution of the Patient, being duly and seasonably received within the Body, what by their Elementary Virtues on the one side, and peculiar Properties on the other, do either benumb, mortifie and beclumpse

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

with Cold the prolifick Semence ; or scatter and disperse the Spirits, which ought to have gone along with, and conducted the Sperm to the places destined and appointed for its Reception. Or lastly, Shut up, stop and obstruct the Ways, Passages and Conduits through which the Seed should have been expelled, evacuated and ejected. We have nevertheless of those Ingredients, which being of a contrary Operation, heat the Blood, bend the Nerves, unite the Spirits, quicken the Senses, strengthen the Muscles, and thereby rouse up, provoke, excite and inable a Man to the vigorous Accomplishment of the Feat of Amorous Dalliance. I have no need of those, (quoth Panurge) God be thanked, and you my good Master. Howsoever I pray you take no exception or offence at these my Words ; for what I have said was not out of any ill will I did bear to you, the Lord he knows.

Thirdly, The Ardour of Letchery is very much subdued and mated by frequent Labour and continual Toiling : For by painful Exercises and laborious Working, so great a Dissolution is brought upon the whole Body, that the Blood which runneth amongst the Channels of the Veins thereof, for the Nourishment and Alimentation of each of its Members, hath neither time, leisure nor power to afford the Seminal Resudation, or superfluity of the third Concoction, which Nature most carefully reserves for the conservation of the Individual, whose Preservation she more heedfully regardeth than the propagating of the Species, and the multiplication of Humane Kind. Whence it is, that Diana is said to be chaste, because she is never idle, but always busied about her Hunting ; for the same reason was a Camp, or Leaguer of old called *Castrum*, as if they would have said *Castum* : Because the Soldiers, Wrestlers, Runners, Throwers of the Bar, and other such-like Athletick Champions, as are usually seen in a Military Circumvallation, do unceasingly travel and turmoil, and are in a perpetual stir and agitation. To this purpose Hippocrates also writeth in his Book, *De Aere, Aqua, et locis* : That in his time there were People in Scythia as impotent as Eunuchs, in the discharge

CHAPTER  
XXXI

How the  
Physician  
Rondibilis  
counselleth  
Panurge.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXI

How the  
Physician  
Rondibilis  
counselleth  
Panurge.

of a Venerian Exploit; because that without any cessation, pause, or respite, they were never from off Horseback, or otherways assiduously employed in some troublesom and molesting Drudgery.

On the other part, in opposition and repugnancy hereto, the Philosophers say, That Idleness is the Mother of Luxury: When it was asked Ovid, Why Egistus became an Adulterer? He made no other Answer but this: Because he was idle. Who were able to rid the World of Loytring and Laziness, might easily frustrate and disappoint Cupid of all his Designs, Aims, Engines, and Devices, and so disable and appall him, that his Bow, Quiver, and Darts should from thenceforth be a meer needless Load and Burthen to him: For that it could not then lie in his power to strike, or wound any of either Sex, with all the Arms he had. He is not, I believe, so expert an Archer, as that he can hit the Cranes flying in the Air, or yet the young Stags skipping through the Thickets, as the Parthians knew well how to do; that is to say, People moyling, sinking, and hurrying up and down, restless, and without repose. He must have those husht, still, quiet, lying at a stay, lithier, and full of ease, whom he is able, though his Mother help him, to touch, much less to pierce with all his Arrows: In confirmation hereof, Theophrastus being asked on a time, What kind of Beast or Thing he judged a toyish, wanton Love to be? He made Answer, That it was a Passion of idle and sluggish Spirits. From which pretty Description of tickling Love-tricks that of Diogenes's hatching was not very discrepant, when he defined Leachery, Occupation of Folks destitute of all other Occupation.

For this cause the Syconian Engraver, Canachus, being desirous to give us to understand, that Sloath, Drouziness, Negligence, and Laziness were the prime Guardians and Governesses of Ribaldry, made the Statue of Venus (not standing, as other Stone-Cutters had used to do, but) sitting.

Fourthly, The tickling pricks of Incontinency are blunted by an eager Study; for from thence proceedeth an incredible

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

resolution of the Spirits, that oftentimes there do not remain so many behind as may suffice to push and thrust forwards the Generative Resudation to the places thereto appropriated, and therewithal inflate the Cavernous Nerve; whose Office is to ejaculate the Moisture for the Propagation of Humane Progeny. Least you should think it is not so, be pleased but to contemplate a little the Form, Fashion, and Carriage of a Man exceeding earnestly set upon some Learned Meditation, and deeply plunged therein, and you shall see how all the Arteries of his Brains are stretched forth, and bent like the String of a Cross-bow, the more promptly, dexterously, and copiously to suppeditate, furnish, and supply him with store of Spirits, sufficient to replenish, and fill up the Ventricles, Seats, Tunnels, Mansions, Receptacles, and Celluls of the common Sense; of the Imagination, Apprehension, and Fancy; of the Ratiocination, Arguing, and Resolution; as likewise of the Memory, Recordation, and Remembrance; and with great alacrity, nimbleness, and agility to run, pass, and course from the one to the other, through those Pipes, Windings, and Conduits, which to skilful Anatomists are perceivable, at the end of the Wonderful Net, where all the Arteries close in a terminating Point: Which Arteries taking their rise and origine from the left Capful of the Heart, bring through several Circuits, Ambages, and Anfractuosities, the Vital, to subtilize and refine them to the Ætherial Purity of Animal Spirits. Nay, in such a studiously musing Person, you may espy so extravagant Raptures of one, as it were, out of himself, that all his Natural Faculties for that time will seem to be suspended from each their proper charge and office, and his exterior Senses to be at a stand. In a word, you cannot otherways choose than think, that he is by an extraordinary Extasie quite transported out of what he was, or should be; and that Socrates did not speak improperly, when he said, That Philosophy was nothing else but a Meditation upon Death. This possibly is the reason, why Democritus deprived himself of the Sense of Seeing, prizing at a much lower rate the loss of his Sight, than the

CHAPTER  
XXXI

How the  
Physician  
Rondibilis  
counselleth  
Panurge.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER

#### XXXI

How the  
Physician  
Rondibilis  
counselleth  
Panurge.

diminution of his Contemplations; which he frequently had found disturbed by the vagrant, flying-out strayings of his unsettled and roving Eyes. Therefore is it, that Pallas, the Goddess of Wisdom, Tutress, and Guardianess of such as are diligently studious, and painfully industrious, is, and hath been still accounted a Virgin. The Muses upon the same Consideration are esteemed perpetual Maids: And the Graces for the like reason, have been held to continue in a sempiternal Pudicity.

I remember to have read, that Cupid on a time being asked of his Mother Venus, why he did not assault and set upon the Muses, his Answer was, That he found them so fair, so sweet, so fine, so neat, so wise, so learned, so modest, so discreet, so courteous, so vertuous, and so continually busied and employed: One in the Speculation of the Stars; another in the Supputation of Numbers; the Third in the Dimension of Geometrical Quantities; the Fourth in the Composition of Heroick Poems; the Fifth in the jovial Interludes of a Comick Strain; the Sixth in the stately Gravity of a Tragick Vein; the Seventh in the Melodious Disposition of Musical Airs; the Eighth in the compleatest manner of Writing Histories, and Books on all sorts of Subjects; and the Ninth in the Mysteries, Secrets, and Curiosities of all Sciences, Faculties, Disciplines, and Arts whatsoever, whether Liberal or Mechanick; that approaching near unto them, he unbended his Bow, shut his Quiver, and extinguished his Torch, through meer shame and fear, that by mischance he might do them some hurt or prejudice: Which done, he thereafter put off the Fillet wherewith his Eyes were bound, to look them in the Face, and to hear their Melody and Poetick Odes. There took he the greatest pleasure in the World; that many times he was transported with their Beauty and pretty Behaviour, and charmed asleep by the Harmony: so far was he from assaulting them, or interrupting their Studies. Under this Article may be comprised, what Hippocrates wrote in the aforecited Treatise concerning the Scythians, as also that in a Book of his entituled, *Of Breeding and Production*; where he hath affirmed, all

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

such Men to be unfit for Generation, as have their Parotid Arteries cut; whose Situation is beside the Ears: For the reason given already, when I was speaking of the resolution of the Spirits, and of that Spiritual Blood, whereof the Arteries are the sole and proper Receptacles; and that likewise he doth maintain a large portion of the Parastatick Liquor, to issue and descend from the Brains and Backbone.

CHAPTER  
XXXI

How the  
Physician  
Rondibilis  
counselleth  
Panurge.

Fifthly, By the too frequent reiteration of the Act of Venery. There did I wait for you (quoth Panurge) and shall willingly apply it to my self, whilst any one that pleaseth may, for me, make use of any of the four preceding. That is the very same thing (quoth Fryar Jhon) which Father Scyllino, Prior of Saint Victor, at Marseilles, calleth by the Name of Maceration, and taming of the Flesh. I am of the same Opinion; and so was the Hermite of Saint Radegonde, a little above Chinon: For (quoth he) the Hermites of Thebaida can no more aptly or expediently macerate and bring down the Pride of their Bodies, daunt and mortifie their lecherous Sensuality, or depress and overcome the stubbornness and rebellion of the Flesh, than by duffling and fanferluching it Five and twenty, or Thirty times a day. I see Panurge, quoth Rondibilis, neatly featured, and proportioned in all the Members of his Body, of a good temperament in his Humors, well complexioned in his Spirits, of a competent Age, in an opportune Time, and of a reasonably forward Mind to be married: Truly, if he encounter with a Wife of the like Nature, Temperament, and Constitution, he may beget upon her Children worthy of some Transpontine Monarchy; and the sooner he marry, it will be the better for him, and the more conducive for his Profit, if he would see and have his Children in his own time well provided for. Sir, my worthy Master (quoth Panurge) I will do it, do not you doubt thereof; and that quickly enough, I warrant you. Nevertheless, whilst you were busied in the uttering of your Learned Discourse, this Flea which I have in mine Ear, hath tickled me more than ever. I retain you in the Number of my Festival Guests,

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXI

How the  
Physician  
Rondibilis  
counselleth  
Panurge.

and promise you, that we shall not want for Mirth and good Chear enough; yea, over and above the ordinary Rate. And, if it may please you, desire your Wife to come along with you, together with her She-Friends and Neighbours: That is to be understood, and there shall be fair Play.

### CHAPTER XXXII

How Rondibilis declareth Cuckoldry to be naturally one of the Appendances of Marriage.



HERE remaineth as yet, quoth Panurge going on in his Discourse, one small scruple to be cleared: You have seen heretofore, I doubt not, in the Roman Standards, *S. P. Q. R.* Si, Peu, Que, Rien: Shall not I be a Cuckold? By the Haven of Safety, cried out Rondibilis, what is this you ask of me? If you shall be a Cuckold: My Noble Friend, I am married, and you are like to be so very speedily: Therefore be pleased from my Experiment in the matter, to write in your Brain, with a Steel-pen, this subsequent Ditton, There is no married Man who doth not run the hazard of being made a Cuckold. Cuckoldry naturally attendeth Marriage; the Shadow doth not more naturally follow the Body, than Cuckoldry ensueth after Marriage, to place fair Horns upon the Husband's Heads.

And when you shall happen to hear any Man pronounce these three words: He is married: If you then say he is, hath been, shall be, or may be a Cuckold, you will not be accounted an unskilful Artist in framing of true Consequences. Tripes and Bowels of all the Devils, (cries

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Panurge) what do you tell me? My dear Friend (answer'd **CHAPTER XXXII**  
 Rondibilis) as Hippocrates, on a time, was in the very nick of setting forwards from Lango to Polystilo, to visit the **How Rondibilis declareth Cuckoldry to be naturally one of the Appendances of Marriage.**  
 Philosopher Democritus, he wrote a familiar Letter to his Friend Dionoys, wherein he desired him, That he would, during the interval of his absence, carry his Wife to the House of her Father and Mother, who were an honourable Couple, and of good repute; because I would not have her at my Home (said he) to make abode in Solitude: yet notwithstanding this her Residence beside her Parents, do not fail (quoth he) with a most heedful care and circumspection to pry into her ways, and to espy what Places she shall go to with her Mother, and who those be that shall repair unto her: Not (quoth he) that I do mistrust her Virtue, or that I seem to have any diffidence of her Pudicity, and chast Behaviour; for of that I have frequently had good and real Proofs: but I must freely tell you, She is a Woman; there lies the Suspicion.

My worthy Friend, the Nature of Women is set forth before our Eyes, and represented to us by the Moon, in divers other things, as well as in this, that they squat, sculk, constrain their own Inclinations, and with all the Cunning they can, dissemble and play the Hypocrite in the sight and presence of their Husbands; who come no sooner to be out of the way, but that forthwith they take their advantage, pass the time merrily, desist from all labour, frolick it, gad abroad, lay aside their counterfeit Garb, and openly declare and manifest the interiour of their Dispositions; even as the Moon, when she is in Conjunction with the Sun, is neither seen in the Heavens, nor on the Earth, but in her Opposition, when remotest from him, shineth in her greatest fulness, and wholly appeareth in her brightest splendour whilst it is Night: Thus Women are but Women.

When I say Womankind, I speak of a Sex so frail, so variable, so changeable, so fickle, inconstant, and imperfect, that, in my opinion, Nature, (under favour nevertheless of the prime Honour and Reverence which is due unto her) did in a manner mistake the Road which she had traced

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXII

How Rondi-  
bilis declareth  
Cuckoldry to  
be naturally  
one of the  
Appendances  
of Marriage.

formerly, and stray exceedingly from that Excellence of Providential Judgment, by the which she had created and formed all other things, when she built, framed, and made up the Woman. And having thought upon it a hundred and five times, I know not what else to determin therein, save only that in the devising, hammering, forging and composing of the Woman, she hath had a much tenderer regard, and by a great deal more respectful heed to the delightful Consortship, and sociable Delectation of the Man, than to the Perfection and Accomplishment of the individual Womanishness, or Muliebrity. The divine Philosopher Plato was doubtful in what Rank of living Creatures to place and collocate them, whither amongst the Rational Animals, by elevating them to an upper Seat in the Specificall Classis of Humanity; or with the Irrational, by degrading them to a lower Bench on the opposite side, of a Brutal Kind, and meer Bestiality: For Nature hath posited in a privy, secret, and intestine place of their Bodies, a sort of Member, (by some not impertinently termed an Animal) which is not to be found in Men. Therein sometimes are ingendred certain Humours so saltish, brackish, clammy, sharp, nipping, tearing, prickling, and most eagerly tickling, that by their stinging Acrimony, rending Nitrosity, figging Itch, wrigling Mordicancy, and smarting Salsitude (for the said Member is altogether sinewy, and of a most quick and lively feeling) their whole Body is shaken and ebrangled, their Senses totally ravished and transported, the Operations of their Judgment and Understanding utterly confounded, and all disordinate Passions and Perturbations of the Mind thoroughly and absolutely allowed, admitted, and approved of; yea, in such sort, that if Nature had not been so favourable unto them, as to have sprinkled their Forehead with a little Tincture of Bashfulness and Modesty, you should see them in a so frantick mood run mad after Letchery, and hye apace up and down with haste and Lust, in quest of, and to fix some Chamber-Standard in their Paphian Ground, that never did the Pretides, Mimallonides, nor Lyæan Thyads, deport

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

themselves in the time of their Bacchanalian Festivals, more shamelesly, or with a so affronted and brazen-faced Impudency; because this terrible Animal is knit unto, and hath an union with all the chief and most principal Parts of the Body, as to Anatomists is evident. Let it not here be thought strange that I should call it an Animal, seeing therein I do no otherwise than follow and adhere to the Doctrin of the Academick and Peripatetick Philosophers. For if a proper Motion be a certain mark and infallible token of the Life and Animation of the Mover, (as Aristotle writeth) and that any such thing as moveth of it self ought to be held Animated, and of a Living Nature; then assuredly Plato with very good reason did give it the Denomination of an Animal; for that he perceived and observed in it the proper and self-stirring motions of Suffocation, Precipitation, Corrugation, and of Indignation, so extremely violent, that often-times by them is taken and removed from the Women all other Sense and Moving whatsoever, as if she were in a swooning Lipothymy, benumbing Sincop, Epileptick, Apoplectick Palsey, and true resemblance of a pale-fac'd Death.

Furthermore, in the said Member there is a manifest discerning Faculty of Scents and Odours very perceptible to Women, who feel it fly from what is rank and unsavoury, and follow fragrant and Aromatick Smells. It is not unknown to me how Cl. Gallen striveth with might and main to prove, that these are not proper and particular Notions proceeding intrinsecally from the thing it self, but accidentally, and by chance. Nor hath it escaped my notice, how others of that Sect have laboured hardly, yea, to the utmost of their Abilities, to demonstrate that it is not a sensitive discerning or perception in it of the difference of Wafts and Smells, but merely a various manner of Virtue and Efficacy, passing forth and flowing from the diversity of odoriferous Substances applied near unto it. Nevertheless, if you will studiously examine, and seriously ponder and weigh in Critolaus's Balance the strength of their Reasons and Arguments, you shall find that they, not only in this,

CHAPTER  
XXXII

How Rondibilis declareth Cuckoldry to be naturally one of the Appendances of Marriage.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXII

How Rondibilis declareth Cuckoldry to be naturally one of the Appendances of Marriage.

but in several other Matters also of the like nature, have spoken at random, and rather out of an ambitious Envy to check and reprehend their Betters, than for any design to make enquiry into the solid Truth.

I will not launch my little Skif any further into the wide Ocean of this Dispute, only will I tell you, that the Praise and Commendation is not mean and slender, which is due to those honest and good Women, who living chastly and without blame, have had the power and virtue to curb, range, and subdue that unbridled, heady and wild Animal, to an obedient, submissive and obsequious yielding unto Reason. Therefore here will I make an end of my Discourse thereon, when I shall have told you, that the said Animal being once satiated (if it be possible that it can be contented or satisfied) by that Aliment, which Nature hath provided for it out of the Epididymal Store-house of Man, all its former and irregular and disorder'd Motions are at an end, laid and asswaged, all its vehement and unruly Longings lulled, pacified and quieted, and all the furious and raging Lusts, Appetites and Desires thereof appeased, suppressed, calmed and exstinguished. For this cause, let it seem nothing strange unto you, if we be in a perpetual danger of being Cuckolds; that is to say, such of us as have not wherewithal fully to satisfie the Appetite and Expectation of that voracious Animal. Ods fish! (quoth Panurge) have you no preventive Cure in all your Medicinal Art for hindring one's Head to be Horny-graffed at home, whilst his Feet are plodding abroad? Yes that I have, my gallant Friend, (answer'd Rondibilis) and that which is a sovereign Remedy, whereof I frequently make use my self; and that you may the better relish, it is set down and written in the Book of a most famous Author, whose Renown is of a standing of two thousand Years, hearken and take good heed. You are (quoth Panurge) by Cocks-hobby, a right honest Man, and I love you with all my heart: Eat a little of this Quince-Pye, it is very proper and convenient for the shutting up of the Orifice of the Ventricle of the Stomach; because of a kind of astringent Stypticity which is in

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

that sort of Fruit, and is helpful to the first Concoction. But what? I think I speak Latin before Clerks. Stay, fill, I give you somewhat to drink out of this Nestorian Goblet. Will you have another Draught of White Hippocras? Be not afraid of the Squinzy, No: There is neither Squinant, Ginger, nor Grains in it; only a little Choice Cinnamon, and some of the best refined Sugar, with the delicious White-wine of the Growth of that Vine, which was set in the Slips of the great Sorbaple, above the Walnut-tree.

CHAPTER

XXXII

How Rondibilis declareth Cuckoldry to be naturally one of the Appendances of Marriage.

## CHAPTER XXXIII

Rondibilis the Physician's Cure of Cuckoldry.



At that time (quoth Rondibilis) when Jupiter took a View of the State of his Olympick House and Family, and that he had made the Calendar of all the Gods and Goddesses, appointing unto the Festival of every one of them its proper Day and Season, establishing certain fixed Places and Stations for the pronouncing of Oracles, and relief of travelling Pilgrims, and ordaining Victims, Immolations and Sacrifices suitable and correspondent to the Dignity and Nature of the worshipped and adored Deity. Did not he do (asked Panurge) therein, as Tintouille the Bishop of Auxerre is said once to have done? This Noble Prelate loved entirely the pure Liquor of the Grape, as every honest and judicious Man doth; therefore was it that he had an especial care and regard to the Bud of the Vine-tree, as to the Great-Grand-father of Bacchus. But so it is, that for sundry Years together he saw a most pitiful Havock, Desolation and Destruction made amongst the Sprouts, Shootings, Buds, Blossoms and Sciens of the

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER XXXIII Vines, by hoary Frosts, Dank-fogs, hot Mists, unseasonable Colds, chill Blasts, thick Hail, and other calamitous Chances of foul Weather happening, as he thought, by the dismal Inauspiciousness of the Holidays of St. George, St. Mary, St. Paul, St. Eutrope, Holy Rood, the Ascension, and other Festivals, in that time when the Sun passeth under the Sign of Taurus; and thereupon harboured in his Mind this Opinion, That the aforementioned Saints were Saint Hail-fingers, Saint Frost-senders, Saint Fog-mongers, and Saint Spoilers of the Vine-buds; for which cause he went about to have transmitted their Feasts from the Spring to the Winter, to be celebrated between Christmas and Epiphany, (so the Mother of the three Kings call'd it) allowing them with all honour and reverence the liberty then to freeze, hail and rain as much as they would; for that he knew that at such a time Frost was rather profitable than hurtful to the Vine-buds, and in their steads to have placed the Festivals of St. Christopher, St. John the Baptist, St. Magdalene, St. Anne, St. Domingo, and St. Lawrence; yea, and to have gone so far as to collocate and transpose the middle of August, in and to the beginning of May; because, during the whole space of their Solemnity, there was so little danger of hoary Frosts and cold Mists, that no Artificers are then held in greater request, than the Afforder of Refrigerating Inventions, Makers of Junkets, fit Disposers of cooling Shades, Composers of green Arbours, and Refreshers of Wine.

Jupiter (said Rondibilis) forgot the poor Devil Cuckoldry, who was then in the Court of Paris, very eagerly soliciting a peddling Suit at Law for one of his Vassals and Tenants; within some few days thereafter, (I have forgot how many) when he got full notice of the Trick, which in his absence was done unto him, he instantly desisted from prosecuting Legal Processes, in the behalf of others, full of solicitude to pursue after his own Business, lest he should be fore-closed: And thereupon he appeared personally at the Tribunal of the great Jupiter, displayed before him the importance of his preceding Merits, together with the acceptable Services,

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

which, in obedience to his Commands, he had formerly performed; and therefore, in all humility, begged of him, that he would be pleased not to leave him alone amongst all the sacred Potentates, destitute and void of Honour, Reverence, Sacrifices, and Festival Ceremonies. To this Petition, Jupiter's Answer was excusatory, That all the Places and Offices of his House were bestowed. Nevertheless, so importuned was he by the continual Supplications of Monsieur Cuckoldry, that he, in fine, placed him in the Rank, List, Roll, Rubrick and Catalogue; and appointed Honours, Sacrifices, and Festival Rites to be observed on Earth in great Devotion, and tendred to him with Solemnity.

CHAPTER  
XXXIII  
Rondibilis the  
Physician's  
Cure of  
Cuckoldry.

The Feast, because there was no void, empty, nor vacant Place in all the Calendar, was to be celebrated jointly with, and on the same Day that had been consecrated to the Goddess Jealousy: His Power and Dominion should be over Married Folks, especially such as had handsom Wives: His Sacrifices were to be, Suspicion, Diffidence, Mistrust, a lowring, powting Sullenness, Watchings, Wardings, Researchings, Plyings, Explorations, together with the Way-layings, Ambushes, narrow Observations, and malicious Doggings of the Husband's Scouts and Espials of the most privy Actions of their Wives. Herewithal every married Man was expresly and rigorously commanded to reverence, honour and worship him; to celebrate and solemnize his Festival with twice more respect than that of another Saint or Deity, and to immolate unto him, with all sincerity and alacrity of Heart, the above-mention'd Sacrifices and Oblations, under pain of severe Censures, Threatnings, and Comminations of these subsequent Fines, Mulcts, Amerciaments, Penalties and Punishments to be inflicted on the Delinquents; that Monsieur Cuckoldry should never be favourable nor propitious to them; that he should never help, aid, supply, succour, nor grant them any subventitious Furtherance, auxiliary Suffrage, or adminiculary Assistance; that he should never hold in any Reckoning, Account, or Estimation; that he should never daign to enter within their Houses, neither at the Doors, Windows, nor any other

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER XXXIII  
Rondibilis the Physician's Cure of Cuckoldry.

Place thereof; that he should never haunt nor frequent their Companies or Conversations; how frequently soever they should invoke him, and call upon his Name; and that not only he should leave and abandon them to rot alone with their Wives in a sempiternal Solitariness, without the benefit of the Diversion of any Copesmate or Corrivall at all; but should withal shun and eschew them, fly from them, and eternally forsake and reject them as impious Hereticks and sacrilegious Persons, according to the accustomed manner of other Gods, towards such as are too slack in offering up the Duties and Reverences which ought to be performed respectively to their Divinities: As is evidently apparent in Bacchus towards negligent Vine-dressers; in Ceres against idle Flow-men and Tillers of the Ground; in Pomona to unworthy Fruiterers and Coster-mongers; in Neptune towards dissolute Mariners and Sea-faring Men; in Vulcan towards loytering Smiths and Forge-men; and so throughout the rest.

Now, on the contrary, this infallible Promise was added, that unto all those who should make a Holy Day of the above-recited Festival, and cease from all manner of worldly Work and Negotiation, lay aside all their own most important Occasions, and to be so wretchless, heedless, and careless of what might concern the management of their proper Affairs, as to mind nothing else but a suspicious espying and prying into the secret Departments of their Wives, and how to koop, shut up, hold at under, and deal cruelly and austeerly with them, by all the Harshness and Hardships that an implacable, and every way inexorable Jealousie can devise and suggest, conform to the sacred Ordinances of the afore-mentioned Sacrifices and Oblations, he should be continually favourable to them, should love them, sociably converse with them, should be Day and Night in their Houses, and never leave them destitute of his Presence. Now I have said, and you have heard my Cure.

Ha, ha, ha, (quoth Carpalin laughing) this is a Remedy yet more apt and proper than Hans Carvel's Ring: The Devil take me if I do not believe it. The Humour, In-

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

clination and Nature of Women is like the Thunder, whose force in its Bolt, or otherways, burneth, bruise, and breaketh only hard, massive and resisting Objects, without staying or stopping at soft, empty and yielding matters: For it pasheth into pieces the Steel Sword, without doing any hurt to the Velvet Scabbard which insheatheth it: It rusheth also, and consumeth the Bones, without wounding or endamaging the Flesh, wherewith they are veiled and covered: Just so it is, that Women for the greater part never bend the Contention, Subtilty, and contradictory Disposition of their Spirits, unless it be to do what is prohibited and forbidden.

CHAPTER  
XXXIII

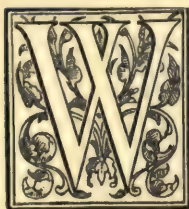
Rondibilis the  
Physician's  
Cure of  
Cuckoldry.

Verily, (quoth Hippothadee) some of our Doctors averr for a Truth, that the first Woman of the World, whom the Hebrews call Eve, had hardly been induced or allured into the Temptation of eating of the Fruit of the Tree of Life, if it had not been forbidden her so to do. And that you may give the more Credit to the Validity of this Opinion, consider how the cautelous and wily Tempter did commemorate unto her, for an antecedent to his Enthymeme, the Prohibition which was made to taste it, as being desirous to infer from thence, It is forbidden thee;  
therefore thou shouldst eat of it, else thou  
canst not be a Woman.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XXXIV

How Women ordinarily have the greatest longing  
after things prohibited.



WHEN I was (quoth Carpalin) a Whoremaster at Orleans, the whole Art of Rhetorick in all its Tropes and Figures, was not able to afford unto me a Colour or Flourish of greater force and value; nor could I by any other form or manner of Elocution pitch upon a more persuasive Argument for bringing young beautiful married Ladies into the Snares of Adultery, through alluring and enticing them to tast with me of Amorous Delights, than with a lively Sprightfulness to tell them in down-right terms, and to remonstrate to them (with a great shew of Detestation of a Crime so horrid) how their Husbands were jealous. This was none of my Invention: It is written, and we have Laws, Examples, Reasons and daily Experiences confirmative of the same. If this Belief once enter into their Noddles, their Husbands will infallibly be Cuckolds; yea, by G—, will they, (without swearing) although they should do like Semiramis, Pasiphae, Egesta, the Women of the Isle Mandez in Egypt, and other such like Queanish flurting Harlots, mentioned in the Writings of Herodotus, Strabo, and such like Puppies.

Truly (quoth Ponocrates) I have heard it related, and it hath been told me for a Verity, that Pope Jhon 22. passing on a day through the Abby of Toucherome, was in all Humility required and besought by the Abbess, and other discreet Mothers of the said Convent, to grant them an Indulgence, by means whereof they might confess themselves to one another, alledging, That Religious Women were subject to some petty secret Slips and Imperfections, which

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

would be a foul and burning shame for them to discover and to reveal to Men, how Sacerdotal soever their Function were: but that they would freelier, more familiarly, and with greater chearfulness, open to each other their Offences, Faults, and Escapes, under the Seal of Confession. There is not any thing (answered the Pope) fitting for you to impetrate of me, which I would not most willingly condescend unto: But I find one Inconvenience; you know, Confession should be kept secret, and Women are not able to do so. Exceeding well (quoth they) most Holy Father, and much more closely than the best of Men.

CHAPTER  
XXXIV  
How Women  
ordinarily  
have the  
greatest  
longing after  
things pro-  
hibited.

The said Pope on the very same day, gave them in keeping a pretty Box, wherein he purposely caused a little Linnet to be put, willing them very gently and courteously to lock it up in some sure and hidden place; and promising them, by the Faith of a Pope, that he should yield to their Request, if they would keep secret what was inclosed within that deposited Box: Enjoyning them withal, not to presume one way nor other, directly or indirectly, to go about the opening thereof, under pain of the highest Ecclesiastical Censure, Eternal Excommunication. The Prohibition was no sooner made, but that they did all of them boil with a most ardent desire to know, and see what kind of thing it was that was within it: They thought long already, that the Pope was not gone, to the end they might joyntly, with the more leisure and ease apply themselves to the Box-opening Curiosity.

The Holy Father, after he had given them his Benediction, retired and withdrew himself to the Pontifical Lodgings of his own Palace; but he was hardly gone three Steps from without the Gates of their Cloyster, when the good Ladies throngingly, and as in a hudled Crowd, pressing hard on the Backs of one another, ran thrusting and shoving who should be first at the setting open of the forbidden Box, and descreying of the *Quod latitat* within.

On the very next day thereafter, the Pope made them another Visit, of a full design, purpose, and intention (as they imagined) to dispatch the Grant of their sought and wished-for Indulgence: But before he would enter into any

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXIV

How Women  
ordinarily  
have the  
greatest  
longing after  
things pro-  
hibited.

Chat or Communing with them, he commanded the Casket to be brought unto him: it was done so accordingly; but by your leave, the Bird was no more there. Then was it, that the Pope did represent to their Maternities, how hard a matter and difficult it was for them to keep Secrets revealed to them in Confession, unmanifested to the Ears of others; seeing for the space of Four and twenty hours they were not able to lay up in secret a Box, which he had highly recommended to their Discretion, Charge and Custody.

Welcome, in good Faith, my dear Master, welcome: It did me good to hear you talk, the Lord be praised for all. I do not remember to have seen you before now, since the last time that you acted at Montpelliers, with our ancient Friends, Anthony Saporra, Guy Bourguyer, Balthasar Noyer, Tolly, Jhon Quentin, Francis Robinet, Jhon Perdrier, and Francis Rabelais, the Moral Comedy of him who had espoused and married a Dumb Wife. I was there, quoth Epistemon, the good honest Man, her Husband, was very earnestly urgent to have the Fillet of her Tongue untied, and would needs have her speak by any means: At his Desire some pains were taken on her, and partly by the industry of the Physician, other part by the expertness of the Surgeon, the Encyliglotte, which she had under her Tongue, being cut, she spoke and spoke again; yea, within few hours she spoke so loud, so much, so fiercely, and so long, that her poor Husband returned to the same Physician for a Recipe to make her hold her Peace: There are (quoth the Physician) many proper Remedies in our Art, to make dumb Women speak, but there are none, that ever I could learn therein, to make them silent. The only Cure which I have found out, is their Husband's Deafness. The Wretch became within few Weeks thereafter, by Vertue of some Drugs, Charms or Enchantments, which the Physician had prescribed unto him, so deaf, that he could not have heard the thundring of Nineteen hundred Canons at a Salvo. His Wife perceiving, that indeed he was as deaf as a Door-nail, and that her Scolding was but in vain, sith that he heard her not, she grew stark mad.

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Some time after, the Doctor asked for his Fee of the Husband; who answered, That truly he was deaf, and so was not able to understand what the tenure of his Demand might be. Whereupon the Leech bedusted him with a little, I know not what, sort of Powder; which rendred him a Fool immediately: so great was the stultificating Vertue of that strange kind of pulverized Dose. Then did this Fool of a Husband, and his mad Wife joyn together, falling on the Doctor and the Surgeon, did so scratch, bethwack, and bang them, that they were left half dead upon the place, so furious were the Blows which they received: I never in my Life-time laughed so much, as at the acting of that Buffoonry.

CHAPTER XXXIV  
How Women ordinarily have the greatest longing after things prohibited.

Let us come to where we left off, (quoth Panurge) your Words being translated from the Clapper-dudgions to plain English, do signifie, that it is not very inexpedient that I marry, and that I should not care for being a Cuckold. You have there hit the Nail on the Head. I believe, Master Doctor, that on the day of my Marriage you will be so much taken up with your Patients, or otherways so seriously employed, that we shall not enjoy your Company: Sir, I will heartily excuse your absence.

*Stercus et urina medici sunt prandia prima.  
Ex aliis paleas ex istis collige grana.*

You are mistaken (quoth Rondibilis) in the Second Verse of our Distich; for it ought to run thus:

*Nobis sunt signa vobis sunt prandia digna.*

If my Wife at any time prove to be unwell, and ill at ease, I will look upon the Water which she shall have made in an Urinal-glass, (quoth Rondibilis) grope her Pulse, and see the disposition of her Hypogaster, together with her Umbilicary Parts. According to the Prescript Rule of Hippocrates, 2 *Aph.* 35. before I proceed any further in the Cure of her Distemper. No, no, (quoth Panurge) that will be but to little purpose; such a Feat is for the Practice of us that are Lawyers, who have the Rubrick, *De Ventre*

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXIV

How Women  
ordinarily  
have the  
greatest  
longing after  
things pro-  
hibited.

*inspiciendo*: Do not therefore trouble your self about it, (Master Doctor) I will provide for her a Plaister of warm Guts. Do not neglect your more urgent occasions otherwise, for coming to my Wedding, I will send you some supply of Victuals to your own House, without putting you to the trouble of coming abroad, and you shall always be my special Friend. With this approaching somewhat nearer to him, he clapp'd into his Hand, without the speaking of so much as one word, four Rose Nobles. Rondibilis did shut his Fist upon them right kindly; yet as if it had displeased him to make acceptance of such Golden Presents; he in a start, as if he had been wroth, said, He, he, he, he, he, there was no need of any thing, I thank you nevertheless; From wicked Folks I never get enough; and I from honest People refuse nothing. I shall be always, Sir, at your Command. Provided that I pay you well, quoth Panurge. That (quoth Rondibilis) is understood.

### CHAPTER XXXV

How the Philosopher Trouillogan handleth the difficulty of Marriage.



THIS Discourse was ended, Pantagruel said to the Philosopher Trouillogan, Our loyal, honest, true and trusty Friend, the Lamp from hand to hand is come to you; it falleth to your turn to give an Answer, Should Panurge, pray you, marry, yea or no? He should do both, quoth Trouillogan. What say you, asked Panurge? That which you have heard, answered Trouillogan. What have I heard? replied Panurge. That which I have said, replied Trouillogan. Ha, ha, ha, are we come to that pass,

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

quoth Panurge? Let it go nevertheless, I do not value it at a rush, seeing we can make no better of the Game. But howsoever tell me, should I marry or no? Neither the one nor the other, answered Trouillogan. The Devil take me, quoth Panurge, if these odd Answers do not make me dote, and may he snatch me presently away, if I do understand you. Stay awhile until I fasten these Spectacles of mine on this left Ear, that I may hear you better. With this Pantagruel perceived at the Door of the great Hall, (which was that day their Dining-Room) Gargantua's little Dog, whose Name was Kyne; for so was Toby's Dog called, as is recorded. Then did he say to these who were there present, Our King is not far off, let us all rise. That word was scarcely sooner uttered, than that Gargantua with his Royal Presence graced that banqueting and stately Hall. Each of their Guests arose to do their King that Reverence and Duty which became them. After that Gargantua had most affably saluted all the Gentlemen there present, he said, Good Friends, I beg this favour of you, and therein you will very much oblige me, that you leave not the places where you sate, nor quit the Discourse you were upon.

CHAPTER  
XXXV

How the  
Philosopher  
Trouillogan  
handleth the  
difficulty of  
Marriage.

Let a Chair be brought hither unto this end of the Table, and reach me a Cup full of the strongest and best Wine you have, that I may drink to all the Company. You are in Faith, all welcom, Gentlemen. Now let me know what Talk you were about. To this Pantagruel answered, That at the beginning of the Second Service Panurge had proposed a Problematick Theme, to wit, Whether he should marry, or not marry? That Father Hippothadee, and Doctor Rondibilis had already dispatched their Resolutions thereupon; and that just as his Majesty was coming in, the faithful Trouillogan, in the delivery of his Opinion, hath thus far proceeded, that when Panurge asked, whether he ought to marry, yea or no, at first he made this Answer, Both together. When this same Question was again propounded, his second Answer was, Not the one nor the other. Panurge exclaimeth, that those Answers are full of Repugnancies and Contradictions, protesting that he understands

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXV

How the  
Philosopher  
Trouillogean  
handleth the  
difficulty of  
Marriage.

them not, nor what it is that can be meant by them. If I be not mistaken, quoth Gargantua, I understand it very well: The Answer is not unlike to that which was once made by a Philosopher in ancient times, who being interrogated, if he had a Woman, whom they named him, to his Wife; I have her, quoth he, but she hath not me; possessing her, by her I am not possest. Such another Answer, quoth Pantagruel, was once made by a certain bouncing Wench of Sparta, who being asked, if at any time she had had to do with a Man? No, (quoth she) but sometimes Men have to do with me. Well then (quoth Rondibilis) let it be a Neuter in Physick; as when we say a body is Neuter, when it is neither sick nor healthful; and a Mean in Philosophy; that by an Abnegation of both Extreame, and this by the Participation of the one and of the other: Even as when lukewarm Water is said to be both hot and cold; or rather, as when Time makes the Partition, and equally divides betwixt the two, a while in the one, another while, as long, in the other opposite extremity. The holy Apostle, (quoth Hippothadee) seemeth, as I conceive, to have more clearly explained this Point, when he said, Those that are married, let them be as if they were not married; and those that have Wives, let them be as if they had no Wives at all. I thus interpret (quoth Pantagruel) the having and not having of a Wife. To have a Wife, is to have the use of her in such a way as Nature hath ordained, which is for the Aid, Society and Solace of Man, and propagating of his Race: To have no Wife is not to be uxorious, play the Coward, and be lazy about her, and not for her sake to distain the Lustre of that Affection which Man owes to God; or yet for her to leave those Offices and Duties which he owes unto his Country, unto his Friends and Kindred; or for her to abandon and forsake his precious Studies, and other businesses of Account, to wait still on her Will, her Beck, and her Buttocks. If we be pleased in this Sense to take having and not having of a Wife, we shall indeed find no Repugnancy nor Contradiction in the Terms at all.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XXXVI

### A Continuation of the Answer of the Ephectick and Pyrronian Philosopher Trouillogan.



YOU speak wisely, quoth Panurge, if the Moon were Green Cheese; such a Tale once piss'd my Goose: I do not think but that I am let down into that dark Pit, in the lowermost bottom whereof the truth was hid, according to the saying of Heraclitus. I see no whit at all, I hear nothing, understand as little, my Senses are altogether dull'd and blunted; truly I do very shrewdly suspect that I am enchanted. I will now alter the former style of my Discourse, and talk to him in another Strain. Our trusty Friend, stir not, nor imburse any; but let us vary the Chance, and speak without Disjunctives: I see already that these loose and ill-joined Members of an Enunciation do vex, trouble, and perplex you.

Now go on, in the Name of God, Should I marry?

TROUILLOGAN. There is some likelihood therein.

PANURGE. But if I do not marry?

TROUIL. I see in that no Inconvenience.

PAN. You do not?

TROUIL. None, truly, if my Eyes deceive me not.

PAN. Yea, but I find more than Five Hundred.

TROUIL. Reckon them.

PAN. This is an Impropriety of Speech, I confess; for I do no more thereby, but take a certain for an uncertain Number, and posit the determinate Term for what is indeterminate. When I say therefore Five Hundred, my meaning is, many.

TROUIL. I hear you.

2 : AA

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXVI

A Continuation of the  
Answer of the  
Ephectick and  
Pyrronian  
Philosopher  
Trouillogan.

PAN. Is it possible for me to live without a Wife, in the Name of all the Subterranean Devils?

TROUIL. Away with these filthy Beasts.

PAN. Let it be then in the Name of God; for my Salmigondinish People use to say, To lie alone without a Wife, is certainly a brutish Life. And such a Life also was it assevered to be by Dido in her Lamentations.

TROUIL. At your Command.

PAN. By the Pody Cody, I have fished fair; where are we now? But will you tell me? Shall I marry?

TROUIL. Perhaps.

PAN. Shall I thrive or speed well withal?

TROUIL. According to the Encounter.

PAN. But if in my Adventure I encounter aright, as I hope I will, shall I be fortunate?

TROUIL. Enough.

PAN. Let us turn the clean contrary way, and brush our former Words against the Wool; what if I encounter ill?

TROUIL. Then blame me.

PAN. But, of Courtesie, be pleased to give me some Advice: I heartily beseech you, what must I do?

TROUIL. Even what thou wilt.

PAN. Wishy, washy; Trolly, Trolly.

TROUIL. Do not invoke the Name of any thing, I pray you.

PAN. In the Name of God, let it be so: My Actions shall be regulated by the Rule and Square of your Counsel: What is it that you advise and counsel me to do?

TROUIL. Nothing.

PAN. Shall I marry?

TROUIL. I have no hand in it.

PAN. Then shall I not marry?

TROUIL. I cannot help it.

PAN. If I never marry, I shall never be a Cuckold.

TROUIL. I thought so.

PAN. But put the case that I be married.

TROUIL. Where shall we put it?

PAN. Admit it be so then, and take my meaning in that Sence.

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

TROUIL. I am otherways employed.

CHAPTER  
XXXVI

PAN. By the death of a Hog, and Mother of a Toad, O Lord, if I durst hazard upon a little Fling at the swearing Game, though privily and under Thumb, it would lighten the burthen of my Heart, and ease my Lights and Reins exceedingly; a little Patience nevertheless is requisite. Well then, if I marry, I shall be a Cuckold.

A Continuation of the Answer of the Ephectick and Pyrronian Philosopher Trouillogan.

TROUIL. One would say so.

PAN. Yet if my Wife prove a vertuous, wise, discreet and chaste Woman, I shall never be Cuckolded.

TROUIL. I think you speak congruously.

PAN. Hearken.

TROUIL. As much as you will.

PAN. Will she be discreet and chaste? This is the only Point I would be resolved in?

TROUIL. I question it.

PAN. You never saw her?

TROUIL. Not that I know of.

PAN. Why do you then doubt of that which you know not?

TROUIL. For a Cause.

PAN. And if you should know her.

TROUIL. Yet more.

PAN. Page, my pretty little Darling, take here my Cap, I give it thee: Have a care you do not break the Spectacles that are in it; go down to the lower Court, Swear there half an hour for me, and I shall in compensation of that Favour swear hereafter for thee as much as thou wilt. But who shall Cuckold me?

TROUIL. Some body.

PAN. By the Belly of the wooden Horse at Troy, Master Somebody, I shall bang, belam thee, and claw thee well for thy labour.

TROUIL. You say so.

PAN. Nay, nay, that Nick in the dark Cellar, who hath no white in his Eye, carry me quite away with him, if, in that case, whensoever I go abroad from the Palace of my Domestick Residence, I do not with as much Circum-

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXVI

A Continuation of the Answer of the Ephectick and Pyrronian Philosopher Trouillogan.

spection, as they use to ring Mares in our Country to keep them from being sallied by Stoned Horses, clap a Bergamasco Lock upon my Wife.

TROUIL. Talk better.

PAN. It is *Bien chien chié chanté*, well cackled, and cackled; shitten, and sung in matter of Talk: Let us resolve on somewhat.

TROUIL. I do not gainsay it.

PAN. Have a little patience, seeing I cannot on this side draw any Blood of you. I will try, if with the Launcet of my Judgment, I be able to bleed you in another Vein. Are you married, or are you not?

TROUIL. Neither the one nor the other, and both together.

PAN. O the good God help us; by the Death of a Buffle-ox, I sweat with the toyl and travel that I am put to, and find my Digestion broke off, disturbed, and interrupted for all my Phrenes, Metaphrenes, and Diaphragmes, Back, Belly, Midrif, Muscles, Veins, and Sinews are held in a suspence, and for a while discharged from their proper Offices, to stretch forth their several Powers and Abilities, for Incornifistibulating, and laying up into the Hamper of my Understanding, your various Sayings and Answers.

TROUIL. I shall be no hinderer thereof.

PAN. Tush, for shame: Our faithful Friend, speak, Are you married?

TROUIL. I think so.

PAN. You were also married before you had this Wife.

TROUIL. It is possible.

PAN. Had you good Luck in your first Marriage?

TROUIL. It is not impossible.

PAN. How thrive you with this Second Wife of yours?

TROUIL. Even as it pleaseth my Fatal Destiny.

PAN. But what in good earnest? tell me: Do you prosper well with her?

TROUIL. It is likely.

PAN. Come on, in the Name of God: I vow, by the Burthen of Saint Christopher, that I had rather undertake

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

the fetching of a Fart forth of the Belly of a dead Ass, than to draw out of you a positive and determinate Resolution : yet shall I be sure at this time to have a snatch at you, and get my Claws over you. Our trusty Friend, let us shame the Devil of Hell, and confess the verity : Were you ever a Cuckold ? I say, you who are here, and not that other you who playeth below in the Tennis-Court ?

CHAPTER XXXVI  
A Continuation of the Answer of the Ephectick and Pyrronian Philosopher Trouillogan.

TROUIL. No, if it was not predestinated.

PAN. By the Flesh, Blood, and Body, I swear, reswear, forswear, abjure, and renounce, he evades and avoids, shifts, and escapes me, and quite slips and winds himself out of my Gripes and Clutches.

At these words Gargantua arose, and said, Praised be the good God in all things, but especially for bringing the World into that height of Refinedness, beyond what it was when I first came to be acquainted therewith, that now the Learnedst and most prudent Philosophers are not ashamed to be seen entering in at the Porches and Frontispieces of the Schools of the Pyrronian, Aporetick, Sceptick, and Ephectick Sects : Blessed be the Holy Name of God, veritably, it is like henceforth to be found an Enterprize of much more easie undertaking, to catch Lyons by the Neck, Horses by the Main, Oxen by the Horns, Bulls by the Muzzle, Wolves by the Tail, Goats by the Beard, and flying Birds by the Feet, then to intrap such Philosophers in their words. Farewel, my worthy, dear, and honest Friends.

When he had done thus speaking, he withdrew himself from the Company ; Pantagruel, and others with him would have followed and accompanied him, but he would not permit them so to do. No sooner was Gargantua departed out of the Banquetting-Hall, than that Pantagruel said to the invited Guests : Plato's Timee, at the Beginning always of a solemn Festival Convention, was wont to count those that were called thereto ; we on the contrary, shall at the Closure and End of this Treatment, reckon up our Number, One, Two, Three ; Where is the Fourth ? I miss my Friend Bridlegoose : Was not he sent for ? Epistemon answered, That he had been at his House to bid and invite him ; but

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXVI

A Continuation of the Answer of the Ephectick and Pyrronian Philosopher Trouillogan.

could not meet with him: For that a Messenger from the Parliament of Mirlingois, in Mirlingues, was come from him, with a Writ of Summons, to cite and warn him personally to appear before the Reverend Senators of the High Court there, to vindicate and justifie himself at the Bar, of the Crime of Prevarication laid to his charge, and to be peremptorily instanced against him in a certain Decree, Judgment, or Sentence lately awarded, given and pronounced by him: and that therefore he had taken Horse, and departed in great hast from his own House; to the end, that without peril or danger of falling into a default, or contumacy, he might be the better able to keep the perplexed and appointed time.

I will (quoth Pantagruel) understand how that matter goeth; it is now above forty Years, that he hath been constantly the Judge of Fonsbeton: During which space of time, he hath given four thousand Definitive Sentences: Of two thousand three hundred and nine whereof, although appeal was made by the Parties whom he had judicially condemned from his inferiour Judicatory, to the Supream Court of the Parliament of Mirlingois, in Mirlingues they were all of them nevertheless confirmed, ratified and approved of by an Order, Decree, and final Sentence of the said Sovereign Court, to the casting of the Appellants, and utter overthrow of the Suits wherein they had been foiled at Law, for ever and a day: That now in his old Age he should be personally summoned, who in all the foregoing time of his Life, hath demeaned himself so unblamably in the Discharge of the Office and Vocation he had been called unto; it cannot assuredly be, that such a change hath happened without some notorious Misfortune and Disaster: I am resolved to help and assist him in Equity and Justice to the uttermost extent of my Power and Ability. I know the Malice, Despight, and Wickedness of the World to be so much more now-a-days exasperated, increased, and aggravated by what it was not long since, that the best Cause that is, how just and equitable soever it be, standeth in great need to be succoured, aided and supported. There-

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

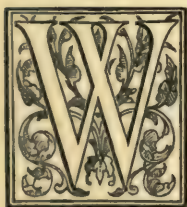
fore presently, from this very instant forth, do I purpose, till I see the event and closure thereof, most heedfully to attend and wait upon it, for fear of some under-hand tricky Surprizal, Cavilling, Pettifoggery, or fallacious quirks in Law, to his detriment, hurt, or disadvantage.

Then Dinner being done, and the Tables drawn and removed, when Pantagruel had very cordially and affectionately thanked his invited Guests, for the favour which he had enjoyed of their Company, he presented them with several rich and costly Gifts, such as Jewels, Rings set with precious Stones, Gold and Silver Vessels, with a great deal of other sort of Plate besides; and lastly, taking of them all his Leave, retired himself into an inner Chamber.

CHAPTER XXXVI  
A Continuation of the Answer of the Ephectick and Pyrronian Philosopher Trouillogan.

## CHAPTER XXXVII

How Pantagruel perswaded Panurge to take Counsel of a Fool.



WHEN Pantagruel had withdrawn himself, he by a little sloping Window in one of the Galleries, perceived Panurge in a Lobby not far from thence, walking alone, with the Gesture, Carriage, and Garb of a fond Dotard, raving, wagging, and shaking his Hands, dandling, lolling, and nodding with his Head, like a Cow bellowing for her Calf; and having then called him nearer, spoke unto him thus: You are at this present (as I think) not unlike to a Mouse intangled in a Snare, who the more that she goeth about to rid and unwind her self out of the Gin wherein she is caught, by endeavouring to clear and deliver her feet from the Pitch whereto they stick, the fouler

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXVII

How  
Pantagruel  
perswaded  
Panurge to  
take Counsel  
of a Fool.

she is bewrayed with it, and the more strongly pestered therein; even so is it with you: For the more that you labour, strive, and inforce your self to disincumber, and extricate your Thoughts out of the implicating Involutions and Fetterings of the grievous and lamentable Gins and Springs of Anguish and Perplexity; the greater difficulty there is in the relieving of you, and you remain faster bound than ever: nor do I know for the removal of this Inconveniency, any Remedy but one.

Take heed; I have often heard it said in a vulgar Proverb, The Wise may be instructed by a Fool. Seeing the Answers and Responses of sage and judicious Men, have in no manner of way satisfied you, take advice of some Fool; and possibly by so doing, you may come to get that Counsel which will be agreeable to your own Heart's desire and contentment. You know how by the Advice and Counsel and Prediction of Fools, many Kings, Princes, States, and Commonwealths have been preserved, several Battels gained, and divers doubts of a most perplexed Intricacy resolved: I am not so diffident of your Memory, as to hold it needful to refresh it with a Quotation of Examples; nor do I so far undervalue your Judgment, but that I think it will acquiesce in the Reason of this my subsequent Discourse.

As he who narrowly takes heed to what concerns the dextrous Management of his private Affairs, domestick Businesses and those Adoes which are confined within the streight-lac'd compass of one Family: who is attentive, vigilant, and active in the œconomick Rule of his own House; whose frugal Spirit never strays from home; who loseth no occasion, whereby he may purchase to himself more Riches, and build up new heaps of Treasure on his former Wealth; and who knows warily how to prevent the inconveniencies of Poverty, is called a worldly wise Man, though perhaps in the second Judgment of the Intelligences which are above, he be esteemed a Fool. So on the contrary, is he most like (even in the thoughts of all Cœlestial Spirits) to be not only sage, but to presage Events to come by Divine Inspiration, who laying quite aside those Cares

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

which are conducive to his Body, or his Fortunes, and as it were departing from himself, rids all his Senses of Terene Affections, and clears his Fancies of those plodding Studies, which harbour in the Minds of thriving Men: All which neglects of Sublunary Things are vulgarly imputed Folly.

CHAPTER XXXVII

How  
Pantagruel  
perswaded  
Panurge to  
take Counsel  
of a Fool.

After this manner, the Son of Picus, King of the Latins, that great Southsayer Faunus, was called Fatuus, by the witless Rabble of the common People. The like we daily see practised amongst the Commick Players, whose Drammatick Rolls, in distribution of the Personages, appoint the acting of the Fool to him who is the wisest of the Troop. In approbation also of this fashion, the Mathematicians allow the very same Horoscope to Princes, and to Sots. Whereof a right pregnant instance by them is given in the Nativities of Æneas and Choræbus; the latter of which two is by Euphorion said to have been a Fool: and yet had with the former the same Aspects, and Heavenly Genethlick Influences.

I shall not, I suppose, swerve much from the purpose in hand, if I relate unto you, what Jhon Andrew said upon the Return of a Papal Writ, which was directed to the Mayor of Rochel; and Burgesses after him by Panorm, upon the same Pontifical Canon; Barbatia, on the Pandects, and recently by Jason, in his Councils, concerning Seiny Jhon the noted Fool of Paris, and Caillets, fore-great Grandfather. The Case is this:

At Paris, in the Roast-meat Cookery of the Petit Chastelet, before the Cook-Shop of one of the Roast-meat Sellers of that Lane, a certain hungry Porter was eating his Bread, after he had by Parcels kept it a while above the Reek and Steam of a fat Goose on the Spit, turning at a great Fire, and found it so besmoaked with the Vapour, to be savoury; which the Cook observing, took no notice, till after having ravined his Penny Loaf, whereof no Morsel had been unsmoakified, he was about discamping and going away; but by your leave, as the Fellow thought to have departed thence shot-free, the Master-Cook laid hold upon him by the Gorget, demanded payment for the Smoak of his Roast-meat. The Porter answered, that he had sustained no loss

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXVII

How  
Pantagruel  
perswaded  
Panurge to  
take Counsel  
of a Fool.

at all; that by what he had done there was no Diminution made of the Flesh, that he had taken nothing of his, and that therefore he was not indebted to him in any thing: As for the Smoak in question, that, although he had not been there, it would howsoever have been evaporated: Besides that, before that time it had never been seen nor heard, that Roast-meat Smoak was sold upon the Streets of Paris. The Cook hereto replied, That he was not obliged nor any way bound to feed and nourish for nought a Porter whom he had never seen before with the Smoak of his Roast-meat; and thereupon swore, that if he would not forthwith content and satisfie him with present Payment for the Repast which he had thereby got, that he would take his crooked Staves from off his Back; which instead of having Loads thereafter laid upon them, should serve for Fuel to his Kitchen Fires. Whilst he was going about so to do, and to have pulled them to him by one of the bottom Rungs, which he had caught in his Hand, the sturdy Porter got out of his Gripes, drew forth the knotty Cudgel, and stood to his own Defence. The Altercation waxed hot in Words, which moved the gaping Hoydons of the sottish Parisians to run from all parts thereabouts to see what the issue would be of that babling Strife and Contention. In the interim of this Dispute, to very good purpose Seiny Jhon the Fool and Citizen of Paris, hapned to be there, whom the Cook perceiving, said to the Porter, Wilt thou refer and submit unto the noble Seiny Jhon, the Decision of the Difference and Controversie which is betwixt us? Yes, by the blood of a Goose, answered the Porter, I am content. Seiny Jhon the Fool, finding that the Cook and Porter had compromised the Determination of their Variance and Debate to the Discretion of his Award and Arbitriment; after that the Reasons on either side whereupon was grounded the mutual fierceness of their brawling Jar had been to the full displayed and laid open before him, commanded the Porter to draw out of the Fab of his Belt a piece of Money, if he had it. Whereupon the Porter immediately without delay, in Reverence to

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

the Authority of such a Judicious Umpire, put the tenth part of a Silver Phillip into his Hand. This little Phillip Seiny Jhon took, then set it on his left Shoulder, to try by feeling if it was of a sufficient weight; after that, laying it on the palm of his Hand he made it ring and tingle, to understand by the Ear if it was of a good Alloy in the Metal whereof it was composed: Thereafter he put it to the Ball or Apple of his left Eye, to explore by the sight if it was well stamped and marked; all which being done, in a profound Silence of the whole doltish People, who were there Spectators of this Pageantry, to the great hope of the Cooks, and despair of the Porters Prevalency in the Suit that was in agitation, he finally caused the Porter to make it sound several times upon the Stall of the Cooks Shop. Then with a Presidential Majesty holding his Bable (Scepter-like) in his Hand, muffling his Head with a Hood of Martern Skins, each side whereof had the resemblance of an Ape's Face, spruced up with Ears of pasted Paper, and having about his Neck a bucked Ruff, raised, furrowed, and ridged, with Ponting Sticks of the shape and fashion of small Organ-Pipes; he first, with all the force of his Lungs, coughed two or three times, and then with an audible Voice pronounced this following Sentence, The Court declareth, That the Porter, who ate his Bread at the Smoak of the Roast, hath civilly paid the Cook with the Sound of his Money: And the said Court Ordaineth, That every one return to his own Home, and attend his proper Business, without Cost and Charges, and for a Cause. This Verdict, Award and Arbitriment of the Parisian Fool, did appear so equitable, yea, so admirable to the aforesaid Doctors, that they very much doubted, if the Matter had been brought before the Sessions for Justice of the said Place, or that the Judges of the Rota at Rome had been Umpires therein; or yet that the Areopagites themselves had been the Deciders thereof, if by any one part, or all of them together, it had been so judicially sententiated and awarded. Therefore advise, if you will be counselled by a Fool.

CHAPTER  
XXXVII

How  
Pantagruel  
perswaded  
Panurge to  
take Counsel  
of a Fool.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

How Triboulet is set forth and blazed by  
Pantagruel and Panurge.



Y my Soul, (quoth Panurge) that Overture pleaseth me exceedingly well ; I will therefore lay hold thereon, and embrace it. At the very motioning thereof, my very Right Entrail seemeth to be widened and enlarged, which was but just now hard bound, contracted and costive : But as we have hitherto made choice of the purest and most refined Cream of Wisdom and Sapience for our Counsel, so would I now have to preside and bear the prime Sway in our Consultation, as were a Fool in the supreme degree. Triboulet (quoth Pantagruel) is com-  
pletely foolish, as I conceive. Yes, truly, (answer'd Panurge) he is properly and totally a Fool, a

### PANTAGRUEL.

Fatal F.  
Natural F.  
Celestial F.  
Jovial F.  
Ætherial and Junonian F.  
Arctick F.  
Heroick F.  
Genial F.  
Inconstant F.  
Earthly F.  
Solacious and Sporting F.  
Jocund and Wanton F.  
Pimpled F.  
Freckled F.

### PANURGE.

Mercurial F.  
Lunatick F.  
Erratick F.  
Excentrick F.  
Latinized F.  
Ordinary F.  
Transcendent F.  
Rising F.  
Papal F.  
Consistorian F.  
Conclavist F.  
Bullist F.  
Synodal F.  
Episcopal F.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## PANTAGRUEL.

Bell-tinging F.  
 Laughing and Lecherous F.  
 Nimming and Filching F.  
 Unpressed F.  
 First-broached F.  
 Augustal F.  
 Cesarine F.  
 Imperial F.  
 Royal F.  
 Patriarchal F.  
 Original F.  
 Loyal F.  
 Ducal F.  
 Common F.  
 Lordly F.  
 Palatin F.  
 Principal F.  
 Pretorian F.  
 Elected F.  
 Courtly F.  
 Primipilary F.  
 Triumphant F.  
 Vulgar F.  
 Domestick F.  
 Exemplary F.  
 Rare Outlandish F.  
 Satrapal F.  
 Civil F.  
 Popular F.  
 Familiar F.  
 Notable F.  
 Favourized F.  
 Scatcal F.  
 Predicamental and Cata-  
 gorick F.  
 Predicable and Enuncia-  
 tory F.

## PANURGE.

Doctoral F.  
 Monachal F.  
 Fiscal F.  
 Extravagant F.  
 Writhed F.  
 Canonical F.  
 Such another F.  
 Graduated F.  
 Commensal F.  
 Primolicensed F.  
 Trainbairing F.  
 Supererrogating F.  
 Collateral F.  
 Haunch and Side F.  
 Nestling, Ninny, and  
 Youngling F.  
 Flitting, Giddy, and  
 Unsteddy F.  
 Brancher, Novice, and  
 Cockney F.  
 Hagard, Cross, and Fro-  
 ward F.  
 Gentle, Mild, and Tract-  
 able F.  
 Mail-coated F.  
 Pilfring and Purloining F.  
 Tail-grown F.  
 Gray-peckled F.  
 Doating and Raving F.  
 Singular and Surpassing F.  
 Special and Excelling F.  
 Metaphysical F.  
 Ingrained F.  
 City F.  
 Basely accoutred F.  
 Mast-headed F.  
 Modal F.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

How  
 Triboulet is  
 set forth and  
 blazed by  
 Pantagruel  
 and Panurge.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

How  
Triboulet is  
set forth and  
blazed by  
Pantagruel  
and Panurge.

## PANTAGRUEL.

Decumane and Superla-  
tive F.  
Dutiful and Officious F.  
Optical and Perspective F.  
Algoristick F.  
Algebraical F.  
Cabalistical and Masso-  
retical F.  
Talmudical F.  
Algamalized F.  
Compendious F.  
Abbreviated F.  
Hyperbolical F.  
Anatomastical F.  
Allegorical F.  
Tropological F.  
Pleonasmical F.  
Capital F.  
Hairbrained F.  
Cordial F.  
Intimate F.  
Hepatick F.  
Cushotten and Swilling F.  
Splenetick F.  
Windy F.  
Legitimate F.  
Azymathal F.  
Almicautarized F.  
Proportioned F.  
Chinnified F.  
Swollen and Puffed up F.  
Overcockrifedlid and Li-  
fied F.  
Corallery F.  
Eastern F.  
Sublime F.  
Crimson F.

## PANURGE.

Second Notial F.  
Micher pincerust F.  
Heteroclit F.  
Summist F.  
Abbridging F.  
Morrish F.  
Leaden-sealed F.  
Mandatory F.  
Compassionate F.  
Titulary F.  
Crooching, Showking,  
Ducking F.  
Grim, Stern, Harsh, and  
Wayward F.  
Well-hung and timbred F.  
Ill-claued, pounced and  
pawed F.  
Well-stoned F.  
Crabbed and Unpleas-  
ing F.  
Winded and Tainted F.  
Kitchin-haunting F.  
Lofty and Stately F.  
Spitrack F.  
Architrave F.  
Pedestal F.  
Tetragonal F.  
Renowned F.  
Chearful and Buxom F.  
Solemn F.  
Annual F.  
Festival F.  
Recreative F.  
Boorish and Counterfeit F.  
Pleasant F.  
Privileged F.  
Rustical F.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## PANTAGRUEL.

Proper and Peculiar F.  
 Ever ready F.  
 Diapatonal F.  
 Resolute F.  
 Hieroglyphical F.  
 Authentick F.  
 Worthy F.  
 Precious F.  
 Fanatick F.  
 Fantastical F.  
 Sympathick F.  
 Panick F.  
 Limbicked and Distilled F.  
 Comfortable F.  
 Wretched and Heartless F.  
 Reumatick F.  
 Flaunting and Braggadochio F.  
 Egregious F.  
 Humorous and Capricious F.  
 Rude, Gross, and Absurd F.  
 Large-measured F.  
 Bable F.  
 Downright F.  
 Broad-lifted F.  
 Downsical-bearing F.  
 Stale and Overworn F.  
 Saucy and Swaggering F.  
 Full-bulked F.  
 Gallant and Vainglorious F.  
 Gorgeous and Gawdy F.  
 Continual and Intermitt-ing F.  
 Rebasing and Roundling F.  
 Prototypal and Precedent-ing F.

## PANURGE.

Barytonant F.  
 Pink and Spot-poudered F.  
 Musket-proof F.  
 Pedantick F.  
 Strouting F.  
 Wood F.  
 Greedy F.  
 Senseless F.  
 Godderlich F.  
 Obstinate F.  
 Contradictory F.  
 Pedagogical F.  
 Daft F.  
 Drunken F.  
 Peevish F.  
 Prodigal F.  
 Rash F.  
 Plodding F.  
 Prating F.  
 Catechetick F.  
 Cacodoxical F.  
 Meridional F.  
 Nocturnal F.  
 Occidental F.  
 Trifling F.  
 Astrological and Figure-flinging F.  
 Cenethliack and Horoscopal F.  
 Knavish F.  
 Idiot F.  
 Blockish F.  
 Beetle-headed F.  
 Crotesk F.  
 Impertinent F.  
 Quarrelsome F.  
 Unmannerly F.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

How  
 Triboulet is  
 set forth and  
 blazed by  
 Pantagruel  
 and Panurge.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER  
XXXVIII  
How  
Triboulet is  
set forth and  
blazed by  
Pantagruel  
and Panurge.

PANTAGRUEL.

Fooded F.  
Thick and threefold F.  
Damasked F.  
Fearnly F.  
Unleavened F.

PANURGE.

Captious and Sophistical F.  
Soritick F.  
Catholoproton F.  
Hoti and Diots F.  
Aplos and Catati F.

PANTAG. If there was any reason why at Rome the Quirinal Holiday, of old, was call'd, The Feast of Fools; I know not why we may not for the like cause institute in France the Tribouletick Festivals, to be celebrated and solemnized over all the Land.

PANUR. If all Fools carried Cruppers.

PANTAG. If he were the God Fatuus, of whom we have already made mention, the Husband of the Goddess Fatua, his Father would be Good Day, and his Grandmother Good Even.

PANUR. If all Fools paced, albeit he be somewhat wry-legg'd, he would overlay at least a Fathom at every Rake. Let us go toward him, without any further lingring or delay, we shall have, no doubt, some fine Resolution of him. I am ready to go, and long for the issue of our Progress impatiently. I must needs (quoth Pantagruel) according to my former Resolution of him, be present at Bridlegoose's Tryal: Nevertheless, whilst I shall be upon my Journey towards Mirelingues, which is on the other side of the River of Loire, I will dispatch Carpalin to bring along with him from Blois the Fool Triboulet. Then was Carpalin instantly sent away, and Pantagruel at the same time, attended by his Domesticks, Panurge, Epistemon,

Ponocrates, Fryar Jhon, Gymnast, Rysotome, and others, marched forward on the High Road to Mirelingues.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XXXIX

How Pantagruel was present at the Tryal of  
Judge Bridlegoose, who decided Causes and  
Controversies in Law, by the Chance  
and Fortune of the Dice.



N the Day following, precisely at the Hour appointed, Pantagruel came to Mirelingues: At his Arrival, the Presidents, Senators and Counsellors prayed him to do them the honour to enter in with them, to hear the Dicision of all the Causes, Arguments and Reasons, which Bridlegoose in his own Defence would produce, why he had pronounced a certain Sentence against the Subsidy-Assessor, Toucheronde; which did not seem very equitable to that Centumviral Court. Pantagruel very willingly condescended to their Desire; and accordingly entring in, found Bridlegoose sitting within the middle of the Inclosure of the said Court of Justice; who immediately, upon the coming of Pantagruel, accompanied with the Senatorian Members of that worshipful Judicatory, arose, went to the Bar, had his Indictment read; and for all his Reasons, Defences, and Excuses, answer'd nothing else, but that he was become Old, and that his Sight of late was very much failed, and become dimmer than it was wont to be, instancing therewithal many Miseries and Calamities which Old Age bringeth along with it, and are concomitant to wrinkled Elders; which not, *par Archi* d'lxxvi. *C. tanta*: by reason of which Infirmary, he was not able so distinctly and clearly to discern the Points and Blots of the Dice, as formerly he had been accustomed to do: Whence it might very well have happened, said he, as old dim-sighted Isaac

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XXXIX

How Pantagruel was present at the Tryal of Judge Bridlegoose.

took Jacob for Esau, that I after the same manner, at the Decision of Causes and Controversies in Law, should have been mistaken in taking a *Quatre* for a *Cinque*, or *Tre* for a *Deuce*: This, I beseech your Worship (quoth he) to take into your serious Consideration, and to have the more favourable opinion of my Uprightness (notwithstanding the Prevarication whereof I am accused, in the Matter of Toucherondy's Sentence) that at the time of that Decree's pronouncing, I only had made use of my small Dice; and your Worships (said he) knew very well, how by the most Authentick Rules of the Law, it is provided, That the Imperfections of Nature should never be imputed unto any for Crimes and Transgressions; as appeareth, *F. de re Mil. L. qui cum uno F. de Reg. Jur. L. fere F. de ædit. edict. per totum, F. de term. Mo. L. Divus Adrianus*, resolved by *LU. RO. ML. Si. Vero. F. Sol. Mat.* And who would offer to do otherwise, should not thereby accuse the Man, but Nature, and the All-seeing Providence of God, as is evident in *L. Maximum Vitium C. de Liber præter.*

What kind of Dice (quoth Trinquamelle, Grand-President of the said Court) do you mean, my Friend Bridlegoose? The Dice (quoth Bridlegoose) of Sentences at Law, Decrees, and peremptory Judgments, *Alea Judiciorum*, whereof is written, *Per Doct. 26. qu. 2. Ca. Sors L. nec emptio F. de contrahen. empt. L. quod debetur. F. de pecu, et ibi Bart.* And which your Worships do, as well as I, use, in this glorious Sovereign Court of yours: so do all other righteous Judges, in their Decision of Processes, and Final Determination of Legal Differences, observing that which hath been said thereof by D. Henri. Ferraudet, *et not. Gl. MC. si de sort. il et L. sed cum ambo F. de rud. ubi Doc.* Where mark, that Chance and Fortune, are good, honest, profitable and necessary for ending of, and putting a final Closure to Dissentions and Debates in Suits at Law. The same hath more clearly been declared by Bal. Barto. et Alex. *C. communia de L. Si duo.* But how is it that you do these things? (asked Trinquamelle.) I very briefly (quoth Bridlegoose) shall answer you, according to the Doctrin and

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Instructions of *L. ampliozem par in refutatoriis C. de Apell.* CHAPTER XXXIX  
 Which is conform to what is said in *Il. 1. L. 2. F. quod met. cau gaudent. brevitare moderni.* My Practice is therein the same with that of your other Worships, and as the Custom of the Judicatory requires, unto which our Law commandeth us to have regard, and by the Rule thereof still to direct and regulate our Actions and Procedures. *Ut not. extra de consuet. C. ex literis et ibi Jano:* For having well and exactly seen, surveyed, overlooked, reviewed, recognized, read, and read over again, turned and tossed over, seriously perused and examined the Bills of Complaint, Accusations, Impeachments, Indictments, Warnings, Citations, Summonings, Comparitions, Appearances, Mandates, Commissions, Delegations, Instructions, Informations, Inquests, Preparatories, Productions, Evidences, Proofs, Allegations, Depositions, cross Speeches, Contradictions, Supplications, Requests, Petitions, Enquiries, Instruments of the Deposition of Witnesses, Rejoinders, Replies, Confirmations of former Assertions, Duplies, Triplies, Answers to Rejoinders, Writings, Deeds, Reproaches, disabling of Exceptions taken, Grievances, Salvation-Bills, Re-examination of Witnesses, Confronting of them together, Declarations, Denunciations, Libels, Certificates, Royal Missives, Letters of Appeal, Letters of Attorney, Instruments of Compulsion, Delinatories, Anticipatories, Evocations, Messages, Dimissions, Issues, Exceptions, dilatory Pleas, Demurs, Compositions, Injunctions, Reliefs, Reports, Returns, Confessions, Acknowledgments, Exploits, Executions, and other such-like Confects and Spiceries, both at the one and the other Side, as a good Judge ought to do, conform to what hath been noted thereupon. *Sper. de ordinario. Paragr. 3. et Tit. de Offi. O. in Paragr. fin. et de Prescriptis Præsent. à Parag. 1.* I posit on the end of a Table, in my Closet, all the Poaks and Bags of the Defendant, and then allow unto him the first hazard of the Dice; according to the usual manner of your other Worships. And it is mentioned, *L. Favorabiliores F. de Reg. Jur. et in d. cum sunt eo. Tit. Lib. 6.* which saith, *Quum sunt partium Jura obscura, reo potius favendum est*

How Panta-  
gruel was  
present at  
the Tryal  
of Judge  
Bridlegoose.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XXXIX

How Pantagruel was present at the Tryal of Judge Bridlegoose.

*quam actori.* That being done, I thereafter lay down upon the other end of the same Table, the Bags and Sachels of the Plaintiff, (as your other Worships are accustomed to do) *Visum Visu*, just over-against one another; for, *Opposita juxta se potest clarius elucescunt: ut not. in L. Parag. Videamus F. de his qui sunt sui vel alieni juris et in L. Munerum. Mixta F. de mun. et hon.* Then do I likeways, and semblably throw the Dice for him, and forthwith livre him his Chance. But, (quoth Trinquamelle) my Friend, how come you to know, understand and resolve the Obscurity of these various and seeming contrary Passages in Law, which are laid claim to by the Suitors, and pleading Parties? Even just (quoth Bridlegoose) after the fashion of your other Worships; to wit, when there are many Bags on the one side, and on the other, I then use my little small Dice (after the customary manner of your other Worships) in obedience to the Law. *Semper in stipulationibus F. de Reg. Jur.* The Law verified, verifieth that, *Eo. tit. semper in obscuris quod minimum est sequimur*: Canonized in *C. in obscuris eod. Tit. Lib. 6.* I have other large great Dice, fair, and goodly ones, which I employ in the fashion that your other Worships use to do, when the Matter is more plain, clear and liquid; that is to say, when there are fewer Bags. But when you have done all these fine things (quoth Trinquamelle) how do you, my Friend, award your Decrees, and pronounce Judgment? Even as your other Worships (answer'd Bridlegoose) for I give out Sentence in his favour, unto whom hath befallen the best Chance by Dice; Judiciary, Tribunian, Pretorial, what comes first: So our Laws command. *F. qui pot. in Pig. L. Potior. L. Creditor. C. de Cons. L. 1. et de Reg. Jur. on U. Qui prior est jure.*

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XL

How Bridlegoose giveth Reasons, why he looked upon those Law-Actions which he decided by the Chance of the Dice.



EA, but (quoth Trinquamelle) my Friend, seeing it is by the Lot, Chance, and Throw of the Dice, that you award your Judgments and Sentences, why do not you livre up these fair Throws and Chances the very same Day and Hour, without any further procrastination or delay, that the controverting Party-pleaders appear before you? To what use can those Writings serve you, those Papers, and other Procedures contained in the Bags and Poaks of the Law-Suitors? To the very same use (quoth Bridlegoose) that they serve your other Worships, They are behooful unto me, and serve my turn in three things very exquisite, requisite, and authentical. First, For Formality sake, the omission whereof, that it maketh all whatever is done, to be of no force nor value, is excellently well proved, by *Spec. tit. de inst. edi. et tit. de rescript. præsent.* Besides, that it is not unknown to you, who have had many more Experiments thereof than I, how oftentimes in Judicial Proceedings, the Formalities utterly destroy the Materialities and Substances of the Causes and Matters agitated; for *Forma mutata, mutatur substantia F. ad exh. L. Julianus F. ad leg. Pals. si is qui Quadraginta. Et extra de deci. C. ad. audientiam. Et de Cel. Miss. C. in quadam.*

Secondly, They are useful and steadable to me, (even as unto your other Worships) in lieu of some other honest and healthful Exercise. The late Master Othoman Vadat, a prime Physician, as you would say, *Cod. de Comit. et Archi.*

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XL

How Bridle-  
goose giveth  
Reasons, why  
he looked  
upon those  
Law-Actions  
which he  
decided by  
the Chance  
of the Dice.

*Lib. 12.* hath frequently told me, That the lack and default of Bodily Exercise, is the chief, if not the sole and only cause of the little Health, and short Lives of all Officers of Justice, such as your Worships and I am. Which Observation was singularly well, before him, noted and remarked by Bortholus in *Lib. 1. C. de Sent. quæ pro eo quod*: therefore is it, that the Practice of such-like Exercitations is appointed to be laid hold on by your other Worships, and consequently not to be denied unto me, who am of the same Profession: *Quia accessurum naturam sequitur principalis, de Reg. Jur. L. 7. et L. cum principalis, et L. nihil dolo F. eo. tit. F. de fide juss. L. fide juss. et extra de Officio de L. Cap. 1.* Let certain honest, and recreative Sports and Plays of Corporeal Exercises be allowed and approved of; and so far, *Ut omnes obed. in prius Coll. 7. et F. de præscript. ver. L. gratuitatem et L. 1. Cod. de Spe. L. 11.* Such also is the Opinion of D. Thom. in *Secunda, Secundæ Q. 168.* Quoted in very good purpose, by D. at de Rosa; who, *Fuit magnus Practicus*, and a solemn Doctor, as Barbaria attesteth in *Principiis Consil.* Wherefore the Reason is evidently and clearly deduced, and set down before us, in *Gloss. in præmio F. par ne autem tertii Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis.* In very deed, one, in the Year a Thousand four hundred fourscore and sixth, having a Business concerning the Portion and Inheritance of a younger Brother, depending in the Court and Chamber of the four High Treasurers of France, whereinto assoon as ever I got leave to enter by a Pecuniary Permission of the Usher thereof, as your other Worships know very well, that *Pecunia obediant omnia*; and there says Baldus, in *L. Singularia. F. si cert. pet. et lol. in L. receptitia Cod. de constit. pecuni. et card. in cler. 1. de Baptism.* I found them all recreating and diverting themselves at the Play called Musse, either before or after Dinner; to me, truly, it is a thing altogether indifferent, whether of the two it was, provided that *Hic not.* that the Game of the Musse is honest, healthful, ancient, and lawful: *A Muscho inventore, de quo Cod. de perhære L. si post motam: et Muscarii.* Such as play and sport it at the Musse, are excusable in and by Law, *Lib. 1.*

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

*C. de excus. artific. lib. 10.* And at the very same time was CHAPTER  
Master Tielman Picquet, one of the Players of that Game XL  
of Musse: There is nothing that I do better remember; for How Bridle-  
he laughed heartily, when his Fellow-Members of the afore-goose giveth  
said Judicial Chamber, spoiled their Caps in swindging of Reasons, why  
his Shoulders; he, nevertheless, did even then say unto he looked  
them, that the banging and flapping of him to the wast, upon those  
and havock of their Caps, should not at their return from Law-Actions  
the Palace to their own Houses, excuse them from their which he  
Wives: *Part. 1. extra de præsum. et ibi glos.* Now *resolatory* decided by  
*loquendo*, I should say, according to the stile and phrase of the Chance  
of your other Worships, that there is no Exercise, Sport, Game, of the Dice.  
Play, nor Recreation in all this Palatine, Palacial, or Par-  
liamentary World, more ariomatizing and fragrant, than to  
empty and void Bags and Purses: turn over Papers and  
Writings: quote Margins and Backs of Scrolls and Rolls;  
fill Panniers, and take inspection of Causes: *Ex Bart. et Joan*  
*de prad in L. falsa de condit. et Demost. F.*

Thirdly, I consider as your own Worships use to do, that  
Time ripeneth and bringeth all things to maturity, that by  
Time every thing cometh to be made manifest and patent,  
and that Time is the Father of Truth and Vertue. *Gloss.*  
*in J. cod. de Servit. authent. de restit. et ea quæ pa. et spe tit.*  
*de requis. cons.* Therefore is it, that after the manner and  
fashion of your other Worships, I defer, protract, delay,  
prolong, intermit, surcease, pause, linger, suspend, proro-  
gate, drive out, wyre-draw, and shift off the Time of giving  
a Definitive Sentence, to the end that the Suit or Process,  
being well vanned and winnowed, tost and canvassed to  
and fro; narrowly, precisely, and nearly garbelled, sifted,  
searched, and examined: And on all Hands exactly argued,  
disputed and debated, may, by success of Time come at last  
to its full ripeness and maturity: By means whereof, when  
the fatal hazard of the Dice ensueth thereupon, the Parties  
cast or condemned by the said Aleatory Chance, will with  
much greater patience, and more mildly and gently endure  
and bear up the disastrous Load of their Misfortune, than  
if they had been sentenced at their first arrival unto the

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XL

How Bridle-  
goose giveth  
Reasons, why  
he looked  
upon those  
Law-Actions  
which he  
decided by  
the Chance  
of the Dice.

Court: As, *Not. gl. F. de excus. tut. L. tria onera. Portatur leviter quod portas quisque libenter.* On the other part, to pass a Decree or Sentence, when the action is raw, crude, green, unripe, and unprepared as at the beginning, a danger would ensue of a no less inconveniency, than that which the Physicians have been wont to say, befalleth to him in whom an Imposthume is pierced before it be ripe; or unto any other whose Body is purged of a strong predominating Humour, before its digestion: For as it is written, *In Authent. hæc consist. in nos. de constit. princip.* So is the same repeated, *In gloss. in C. cæterum extr. quod medica-menta morbis exhibent, hoc jura negotiis.* Nature furthermore admonisheth and teacheth us, to gather and reap, eat and feed on Fruits when they are ripe, and not before. *Instit. de re di paragr. is ad quem et F. de action. empt. L. Julianus.* To marry likewise our Daughters when they are ripe, and no sooner. *F. de donation inter vir. et uxor. L. cum his status paragr. si quia sponsa et 21. q. C. sic ut dicit. gl.*

*Jam matura thoro plenis adoleverat annis  
Virginitas.*

And in a word, she instructeth us to do nothing of any considerable Importance, but in a full maturity and ripeness, 23. q. 2. paragr. ult. et 23. de C. ultimo.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XLI

How Bridlegoose relateth the History of the  
Reconcilers of Parties at variance in  
matters of Law.



REMEMBER to the same purpose (quoth Bridlegoose, in continuing his Discourse) that in the time when at Poictiers I was a Student of Law under Crocadium Juris, there was at Smerva one Peter Dandin, a very honest Man, careful Labourer of the Ground, fine singer in a Church-Desk, of good Repute and Credit, and older than the most aged of all your Worships, who was wont to say, that he had seen the great and goodly good Man the Council of Lateran, with his wide and broad brimmed red Hat: As also, that he had beheld and looked upon the fair and beautiful Pragmatical Sanction, his Wife, with her huge Rosary or Patenotrian Chapelet of Jeat-beads, hanging at a large Sky-coloured Ribbond. This honest Man compounded, attoned and agreed more Differences, Controversies and Variances at Law than had been determined, voided, and finished during his time in the whole Palace of Poictiers, in the Auditory of Montmorillon, and in the Town-house of the old Partenay. This amicable Disposition of his rendred him Venerable, and of great Estimation, Sway, Power and Authority throughout all the neighbouring places of Chauvinie, Nouaille, Vivonne, Mezeaux, Estables, and other bordering and circumjacent Towns, Villages, and Hamlets: All their Debates were pacified by him; he put an end to their brabling Suits at Law, and wrangling Differences. By his Advise and Counsels were Accords and Reconcilements no less firmly made, than if the Verdict of

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER

### XLI

How Bridle-  
goose relateth  
the History  
of the Recon-  
cilers of  
Parties at  
variance in  
matters of  
Law.

a Sovereign Judge had been interposed therein, although, in very deed, he was no Judge at all, but a right honest Man, as you may well conceive. *Arg. in L. si Anius F. de Jure jur. et de verbis obligatorii sit continuus.*

There was not a Hog killed within three Parishes of him, whereof he had not some part of the Haslet and Puddings. He was almost every day invited either to a Marriage, Banquet, Christning Feast, an Uprising or Women-Churching Treatment, a Birth-day's Anniversary Solemnity, a merry Frolick Gossiping, or otherways to some delicious Entertainment in a Tavern, to make some Accord and Agreement between Persons at odds, and in debate with one another. Remark what I say; for he never yet settled and compounded a Difference betwixt any two at Variance, but he streight made the Parties agreed and pacified, to drink together, as a sure and infallible Token and Symbol of a perfect and compleatly well cemented Reconciliation, sign of a sound and sincere Amity and proper Mark of a new Joy and Gladness to follow thereupon. *Ut Not. per F. de Peri et com. rei. ven. L. 1.* He had a Son whose Name was Tenot Dandin, a lusty young sturdy frisking Royster, so help me God, who likewise (in imitation of his Peace-making Father) would have undertaken and medled with the taking up of Variances, and deciding of Controversies betwixt disagreeing and contentious Parties, Pleaders as you know.

*Sæpe solet similis filius esse patri.  
Et sequitur levitèr filia matris iter.*

*Ut ait gloss. vi, quæst. 1. C. siquis g. de cons. disc. v. C. 2. fin. et est. int. per dict. cod. de impu. et aliis substit. L. vir. et L. Legitimæ. F. de stat. hom. gloss. in L. quod si nolit. de adi L. quisquis C. ad leg. Jure Majest. excipio filius à moniali susceptos ex Monacho per gloss. in C. impudicas 27. questione.* And such was his Confidence to have no worse Success than his Father, he assumed unto himself the Title of Law-strife-setler. He was likewise in these pacificatory Negotiations so active and vigilant; for *Vigilantibus Jura subveniunt ex L. pupillus F. quæ in fraud. cred. et ibi L. non enim et instit.*

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

*m. proæm.* That when he had smelt, heard, and fully understood; *ut F. si quando paufec. L. Agaso q. in verbo offecit, id est nasum ad culum posuit.* That there was any where in the Country a debatable matter at Law, he would incontinently thrust in his Advice, and so forwardly intrude his Opinion in the business, that he made no Bones of making offer, and taking upon him to decide it, how difficult soever it might happen to be, to the full contentment and Satisfaction of both Parties: It is written, *Qui non laborat non manducat.* And the said *Gl. F. de damn. infect. L. si quamvis:* And *Currere plus quæ le pas vetulam compellit egestas. Gloss. F. de lib. agnosco. L. si quis pro quo facit. L. si plures C. de Codd. incert.* But so huge great was his Misfortune in this his Undertaking, that he never composed any difference, how little soever you may imagine it might have been, but that instead of reconciling the Parties at odds, he did incense, irritate, and exasperate them to a higher point of Dissention and Enmity than ever they were at before. Your Worshipps know I doubt not that,

CHAPTER  
XLI

How Bridle-  
goose relateth  
the History  
of the Recon-  
cilers of  
Parties at  
variance in  
matters of  
Law.

*Sermo datur cunctis animi sapientia paucis.*

*Gl. F. de alien. in mun. caus. fa. lib. 2.* This administred unto the Tavern-keepers, Wine-drawers and Vintners of Smerva an occasion to say, that under him they had not in the space of a whole year so much Reconciliation-Wine (for so were they pleased to call the good Wine of Leguge) as under his Father they had done in one half hours time. It hapned a little while thereafter, that he made a most heavy regret thereof to his Father, attributing the Causes of his bad Success in pacificatory Enterprizes to the Perversity, Stubbornness, froward, cross and backward Inclinations of the People of his time, roundly boldly and irreverently upbraiding, that if but a score of Years before the World had been so wayward, obstinate, pervicacious, implacable, and out of all Square, Frame and Order as it was then, his Father had never attained to, and acquired the Honour and Title of Strife-appeaser, so irrefragably, inviolably and irrevocably as he hath done; in doing whereof Tenot did

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XLI

How Bridle-  
goose relateth  
the History  
of the Recon-  
cilers of  
Parties at  
variance in  
matters of  
Law.

heinously transgress against the Law which prohibiteth Children to reproach the Actions of their Parents. *Per gl. et Barth. L. 3. paragr. si quis F. de cond. ob caus. et authent. de Nupt. par sed quod sancitum Col. 3. ment.* To this the honest old Father answered thus: My Son Dandin, when Don Oportet taketh place, this is the course which we must trace, *Gl. C. de Appel. L. eos etiam*: For the Road that you went upon was not the way to the Fullers Mill, nor in any part thereof was the Form to be found wherein the Hare did sit. Thou hast not the skill and dexterity of setling and composing Differences. Why? Because thou takest them at the beginning, in the very Infancy and Bud as it were, when they are green, raw, and indigestible; yet I know handsomly and featly how to compose and settle them all. Why? Because I take them at their Decadence, in their Weaning, and when they are pretty well digested. So saith *Gl. dulcior est fructus post multa pericula ductus. L. non moriturus C. de contrahend. et comit. stip.* Didst thou ever hear the vulgar Proverb, Happy is the Physician whose coming is desired at the declension of a Disease? For the Sickness being come to a Crisis, is then upon the decreasing hand, and drawing towards an end, although the Physician should not repair thither for the Cure thereof; whereby though Nature wholly do the work, he bears away the Palm and Praise thereof. My Pleaders after the same manner, before I did interpose my Judgment in the reconciling of them, were waxing faint in their Contestations, their Altercation Heat was much abated, and in declining from their former Strife, they of themselves inclined to a firm Accommodation of their Differences; because there wanted Fuel to that Fire of burning, Rancour and despightful Wrangling, whereof the lower sort of Lawyers were the Kindlers: That is to say, their Purses were emptied of Coin, they had not a Win in their Fab, nor Penny in their Bag, wherewith to sollicit and present their Actions,

*Deficiente pecu deficit omne, nia.*

There wanted then nothing but some Brother to supply  
212

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

the place of a Paranymp, Braul-broker, Proxenetè or Mediator, who acting his part dextrously, should be the first broacher of the Motion of an Agreement, for saving both the one and the other Party from that hurtful and pernicious Shame, whereof he could not have avoided the Imputation, when it should have been said, that he was the first who yielded and spoke of a Reconcilement; and that therefore his Cause not being good, and being sensible where his Shoe did pinch him, was willing to break the Ice, and make the greater haste to prepare the way for a Condescendment to an amicable and friendly Treaty. Then was it that I came in pudding time, (Dandin my Son) nor is the fat of Bacon more relishing to boiled Pease, than was my Verdict then agreeable to them: This was my Luck, my Profit and good Fortune. I tell thee, my Jolly Son Dandin, that by this Rule and Method I could settle a firm Peace, or at least clap up a Cessation of Arms and Truce for many years to come betwixt the Great King and the Venetian State; the Emperor and the Cantons of Swisserland; the English and the Scots; and betwixt the Pope and the Ferrarians. Shall I go yet further: Yea, as I would have God to help me, betwixt the Turk and the Sophy, the Tartars and the Muscoviters. Remark well what I am to say unto thee, I would take them at that very instant nick of time, when both those of the one and the other side should be weary and tired of making War, when they had voided and emptied their own Cashes and Coffers of all Treasure and Coin, drained and exhausted the Purses and Bags of their Subjects, sold and morgaged their Domains and proper Inheritances, and totally wasted, spent and consumed the Munition, Furniture, Provision and Victuals that were necessary for the continuance of a Military Expedition. There I am sure, by God, or by his Mother, that would they, would they, in spite of all their Teeths, they should be forced to take a little Respit and Breathing-time, to moderate the Fury and cruel Rage of their ambitious Aims. This is the Doctrine in *Gl. 37. d. c. si quando.*

CHAPTER  
XLI

How Bridle-  
goose relateth  
the History  
of the Recon-  
cilers of  
Parties at  
variance in  
matters of  
Law.

*Odero, si potero, si non invitus amabo.*

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XLII

How Suits at Law are bred at first, and how they come afterward to their perfect growth.



FOR this Cause (quoth Bridlegoose, going on in his Discourse) I temporise and apply my self to the Times, as your other Worships use to do, waiting patiently for the Maturity of the Process, full Growth and Perfection thereof in all its Members ; to wit, the Writings and the Bags. *Arg. in L. fin. Major. C. commodus, et de cons. de l. c. solemnitates, et ibi gl.* A Suit in Law at its Production, Birth and first beginning, seemeth to me as unto your other Worships, shapeless, without Form or Fashion, incomplete, ugly and imperfect, even as a Bear, at his first coming into the World, hath neither Hands, Skin, Hair nor Head, but is meerly an inform, rude and ill-favoured piece and lump of Flesh ; and would remain still so, if his Dam out of the abundance of her Affection to her hopeful Cub, did not with much licking put his Members into that figure and shape which Nature had provided for those of an Arctick and Ursinal kind. *Ut Not. Doct. F. ad L. aliqua 2. in si.* Just so when I see, as your other Worships do, Processes and Suits in Law at their first bringing forth, to be numberless, without shape, deformed and disfigured ; for that then they consist only of one or two Writings, or Copies of Instruments, through which Defect they appear unto me as to your other Worships, foul, loathsom, filthy and mis-shapen Beasts. But when there are heaps of these Legiformal Papers packed, piled, laid up together, impoaked, insacheled, and put up in Bags, then is it that with a good reason we may term that Suit, to which, as pieces, parcels, parts, portions and members thereof, they do pertain and belong, well-formed

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

and fashioned, big-limmed, strong set, and in all and each of its Dimensions most compleatly membred } Because  
*forma dat. esse. rei* } *L. si is qui F. ad leg. falcid. in C. cum delicta extra de rescript. Barbaria consil. Lib. 2.* And  
 before him, *Balsus in C. ult. extra de cons. et L. Julianus exhib. et F. ad L. quæsitum F. de leg. 3.* The manner is such as is set down in *gl. p. quæst. 1. C. Paulus.*

CHAPTER  
XLII  
How Suits at  
Law are bred  
at first.

*Debile principiam melior fortuna sequetur.*

Like your other Worships, also the Sergeants, Catchpoles, Pursevants, Messengers, Summoners, Apparitors, Ushers, Door-keepers, Pettifoggers, Attorneys, Proctors, Commissioners, Justices of the Peace, Judge Delegates, Arbitrators, Overseers, Sequestrators, Advocates, Inquisitors, Jurors, Searchers, Examiners, Notaries, Tabellions, Scribes, Scriveners, Clerks, Pregnatories, Secondaries, and Expedanean Judges, *de quibus tit. est L. 3. C.* by sucking very much, and that exceeding forcibly, and licking at the Purses of the pleading Parties, they, to the Suits already begot and engendred, form, fashion and frame Head, Feet, Claws, Talons, Beaks, Bills, Teeth, Hands, Veins, Sinews, Arteries, Muscles, Humours, and so forth, through all the Simulatory and Dissimulatory Parts of the whole; which Parts, Particles, Pendicles and Appurtenances, are the Law-poaks and Bags, *Gl. de Cons. d. 3. C. accepisti qualis vestis erit, talia cornua gerit. Hic notandum est.* That in this respect the Pleadors, Litigants and Law-Suiters are happier than the Officers, Ministers, and Administrators of Justice: For *beatus est dare quam accipere.* *F. Com. L. 3. extra de celeb. Miss. cum Matthæ et 24. Quæst. 1. Cap. Od. Gl.*

*Affectum dantis pensat censura tonantis.*

Thus becometh the Action or Process, by their care and industry, to be of a compleat and goodly bulk, well shaped, framed, formed, and fashioned according to the Canonical Gloss.

*Accipe, sume, cape, sunt verba placencia Papæ.*

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER Which Speech hath been more clearly explained by Alb. de  
XLII Res. *in verbo Roma.*

How Suits at  
Law are bred  
at first.

*Roma manus rodit, quas rodere non valet, odit.  
Dantes custodit, non dantes spernit, et odit.*

The Reason whereof is thought to be this :

*Ad præsens ova, cras pullis sunt meliora.*

*Ut est Gl. in L. quum H. F. de Transact.* Nor is this all,  
for the inconvenience of the contrary is set down in *H. C.  
de Allu. L. F.*

*Quum labor in damno est, crescit mortalis egestas.*

In confirmation whereof we find, that [the true Etymology  
and Exposition of the word Process is Purchase, viz. of good  
store of Money to the Lawyers, and of many Poaks, *id est*,  
*Prou-Sacks*, to the Pleaders, upon which Subject we have  
most Cœlestial Quips, Gybes, and Girds.

*Litigando jura crescent, litigando jus acquiritur.*

*Item Gl. in Cap. illud extrem. de præsumpt. et C. de prob. L.  
instram. L. non Epistolis L. non nudis.*

*Et si non prosunt singula, multa juvant.*

[ Yea, but (asked Trinquamelle) how do you proceed (my  
Friend) in Criminal Causes, the culpable and guilty Party  
being taken and seized upon, *Flagrante Crimine*? Even as  
your other Worships use to do (answered Bridlegoose :)  
First, I permit the Plaintiff to depart from the Court,  
enjoying him not to presume to return thither, till he  
preallably, should have taken a good sound and profound  
Sleep, which is to serve for the prime Entry and Introduc-  
tion to the legal carrying on of the Business. In the next  
place, a formal Report is to be made to me of his hav-  
ing slept. Thirdly, I issue forth a Warrant to convent  
him before me. Fourthly, He is to produce a sufficient  
and authentick Attestation, of his having thoroughly and

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

entirely slept, conform to the *Gloss. 22. Quest. 7. Si quis cum.* CHAPTER  
XLI

*Quandoque bonus dormitat Homerus.*

How Suits at  
Law are bred  
at first.

Being thus far advanced in the Formality of the Process, I find that this Consopiating Act engendreth another Act, whence ariseth the articulating of a Member; that again produceth a Third Act, fashionative of another Member; which Third bringing forth a Fourth, Procreative of another Act: New Members in a no fewer Number are shapen and framed, one still breeding, and begetting another (as Link after Link, the Coat of Mail at length is made) till thus, Piece after Piece, by little and little, like Information upon Information, the Process be compleatly well formed, and perfect in all his Members. Finally, having proceeded this length, I have recourse to my Dice, nor is it to be thought, that this interruption, respite, or interpellation, is by me occasioned without very good reason inducing me thereunto, and a notable Experience of a most convincing and irrefragable force.

I remember, on a time, that in the Camp at Stockholm, there was a certain Gascon named Gratinould, Native of the Town of Saint Sever, who having lost all his Money at Play, and consecutively being very angry thereat, as you know, *Pecunia est alius sanguis ut ait Anto. de Burtio, MC. accedens 2. extra ut lit. non contest. et Bald. in L. si tuis C. de op. Lib. per not. et L. advocati. C. de advo. diu. Jud. pecunia est vita hominis et optimus fide jusser in necessitatibus*: Did, at his coming forth of the Gaming-House, in the presence of the whole Company that was there, with a very loud Voice, speak in his own Language these following words: Pap. cap. de bious nillots que maux depipes rous tresire: aresque de pergudes sont les mires bingt, et quovatre bagnelles, ta pla donne rien pies cruz et Patacts, Sey de Gum de bons aulx, qui boille trequar ambe Jou à Belsambiz. Finding that none would make him any Answer, he passed from thence to that part of the Leaguer, where the huff, snuff, honder-sponder, swash-buckling High-Germans were,

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XLII

How Suits at  
Law are bred  
at first.

to whom he renewed these very Terms, provoking them to fight with him; but all the Return he had from them to his stout Challenge was only, Der Gasconner that schich, usz. mitt. cim. iedem zesclage aberer ist genegrer au staclen darum liebem fram ve hend serg au invern hausraut. Finding also, that none of that Band of Teutonick Soldiers offered himself to the Combat; he passed to that quarter of the Leaguer where the French Free-booting Adventurers were encamped, and reiterating unto them, what he had before repeated to the Dutch Warriours, challenged them likewise to fight with him, and therewithal made some pretty little Gasconado frisking Gambols, to oblige them the more cheerfully and gallantly to cope with him in the Lists of a Duellizing Engagement; but no Answer at all was made unto him. Whereupon the Gascon despairing of meeting with any Antagonists, departed from thence, and laying himself down, not far from the Pavilions of the grand Christian Cavalier Crissie, fell fast asleep. When he had thoroughly slept an hour or two, another adventurous and all-hazarding Blade of the Forlorn Hope of the lavishly wasting Gamesters, having also lost all his Moneys, sallied forth with a Sword in his Hand, of a firm Resolution to fight with the aforesaid Gascon, seeing he had lost as well as he.

*Ploratur lachrymis amissa pecunia veris,*

Saith the *Gl. de pœnitent. distinct. 2. C. sunt plures.* To this effect, having made enquiry and search for him throughout the whole Camp, and in sequel thereof found him asleep, he said unto him, Up, ho, good Fellow, in Name of all the Devils of Hell, rise up, rise up, get up; I have lost my Money as well as thou hast done, let us therefore go fight lustily together, grapple and scuffle it to some purpose: Thou may'st see that; and look, my Tuck is no longer than thy Rapier. The Gascon, altogether astonish'd at his unexpected Provocation, without altering his former Dialect, spoke thus: Cap de Saint Arnault, qu'au segs tu qui me rebeillez? Que mande taberne te gire: Ho Saint Siobe Cab de Gascoigne tapla do my Jou, quand à quest ta quam me

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

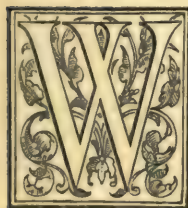
bringu estæ. The ventrous Royster inviteth him again to the Duel; but the Gascon, without condescending to his Desire, said only this: Hepauvres Jet' esquinerie ares que son plat reposat : vene impaur que te pansat comme Jou peusse truquete. Thus, in forgetting his Loss, he forgot the eagerness which he had to fight. In conclusion, after that the other had likewise slept a little, they, instead of fighting, and possibly killing one another, went jointly to a Sutler's Tent, where they drank together very amicably, each upon the pawn of his Sword. Thus, by a little Sleep, was pacified the ardent Fury of two warlike Champions. There, Gossip, comes the Golden Word of Jhon Andr. *in Cap. ult. de Sent. et rejudic. L. Sexto.*

CHAPTER XLII  
How Suits at Law are bred at first.

*Sedendo, et dormiendo fit anima prudens.*

## CHAPTER XLIII

How Pantagruel excuseth Bridlegoose, in the Matter of Sentencing Actions at Law, by the Chance of the Dice.



WITH this Bridlegoose held his peace. Whereupon Trinquamelle bid them withdraw from the Court: Which accordingly was done; and then directed his Discourse to Pantagruel after this manner: It is fitting (most Illustrious Prince) not only by reason of the deep Obligations wherein this present Parliament, together with the whole Marquisate of Merlingues, stand bound to your Royal Highness, for the innumerable Benefits, which as effects of meer Grace, they have received from your incomparable Bounty; but for that excellent Wit also, prime Judgment, and admirable Learning wherewith Almighty

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XLIII

How  
Pantagruel  
excuseth  
Bridlegoose.

God, the Giver of all Good Things, hath most richly qualified and endowed you, we tender and present unto you the Decision of this new, strange, and Paradoxical Case of Bridlegoose, who in your presence, to your both hearing and seeing, hath plainly confessed his final Judging and Determinating of Suits of Law, by the meer Chance and Fortune of the Dice: Therefore do we beseech you, that you may be pleased to give Sentence therein, as unto you shall seem most just and equitable. To this Pantagruel answered: Gentlemen, It is not unknown to you, how my Condition is somewhat remote from the Profession of deciding Law-Controversies; yet seeing you are pleased to do me the Honour to put that Task upon me, instead of undergoing the Office of a Judge, I will become your humble Suppliant: I observe, Gentlemen, in this Bridlegoose, several things, which induce me to represent before you, that it is my opinion he should be pardoned. In the first place, his Old Age; secondly, his Simplicity: To both which Qualities our Statute and Common Laws, Civil and Municipal together, allow many Excuses for any Slips or Escapes, which through the invincible Imperfection of either, have been inconsiderately stumbled upon by a Person so qualified. Thirdly, Gentlemen, I must needs display before you another Case, which in Equity and Justice maketh much for the advantage of Bridlegoose; to wit, that this one, sole, and single fault of his, ought to be quite forgotten, abolished, and swallowed up, by that immense and vast Ocean of just Dooms and Sentences, which heretofore he hath given and pronounced: His Demeanours for these forty Years and upwards, that he hath been a Judge, having been so evenly balanced in the Scales of Uprightness, that Envy it self, till now, could not have been so impudent as to accuse and twit him with any Act worthy of a Check or Reprehension: As if a Drop of the Sea were thrown into the Loire, none could perceive, or say, that by this single Drop, the whole River should be salt and brackish.

Truly, it seemeth unto me, that in the whole Series of Bridlegoose's Juridical Decrees, there hath been, I know

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

not what, of extraordinary savouring of the unspeakable Benignity of God, that all those his preceding Sentences, Awards, and Judgments, have been confirmed and approved of by your selves, in this your own Venerable and Sovereign Court: For it is usual (as you know well) with Him whose Ways are inscrutable, to manifest his own ineffable Glory, in blunting the Perspicacy of the Eyes of the Wise, in weakening the Strength of potent Oppressors, in depressing the Pride of rich Extortioners, and in erecting, comforting, protecting, supporting, upholding, and shoaring up the poor, feeble, humble, silly, and foolish Ones] of the Earth. But waving all these Matters, I shall only beseech you, not by the Obligations which you pretend to owe to my Family, for which I thank you; but for that constant and unfeigned Love and Affection which you have always found in me, both on this and on the other side of Loire, for the Maintenance and Establishment of your Places, Offices, and Dignities, that for this one time you would pardon and forgive him, upon these two Conditions: First, That he satisfie, or put a sufficient Surety for the Satisfaction of the Party wronged by the Injustice of the Sentence in question: For the fulfilment of this Article, I will provide sufficiently. And Secondly, That for his subsidiary Aid in the weighty Charge of administring Justice, you would be pleased to appoint, and assign unto him some pretty, little, virtuqus Counsellor, younger, learned, and wiser than he, by the Square and Rule of whose Advice he may regulate, guide, temper and moderate in times coming, all his Judiciary Procedures, or otherways, if you intend totally to depose him from his Office, and to deprive him altogether of the State and Dignity of a Judge, I shall cordially intreat you to make a Present and free Gift of him to me, who shall find in my Kingdoms Charges and Employments enough wherewith to imbusie him, for the bettering of his own Fortunes, and furtherance of my Service. In the mean time, I implore the Creator, Saviour and Sanctifier of all good things, in their Grace, Mercy and Kindness, to preserve you all now and evermore, World without end.

CHAPTER  
XLIII

How  
Pantagruel  
excuseth  
Bridlegoose.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XLIII

How  
Pantagruel  
excuseth  
Bridlegoose.

These Words thus spoken, Pantagruel vailing his Cap, and making a Leg, with such a Majestick Garb as became a Person of his paramount Degree and Eminency, farewell'd Trinquamelle the President, and Master-Speaker of that Merlinguesian Parliament, took his leave of the whole Court, and went out of the Chamber; at the Door whereof finding Panurge, Epistemon, Fryar Jhon, and others, he forthwith, attended by them, walked to the utter Gate, where all them immediately took Horse to return towards Gargantua. Pantagruel by the Way related to them, from point to point, the manner of Bridlegoose's sententiating Differences at Law. Fryar Jhon said, that he had seen Peter Dandin, and was acquainted with him at that time when he sojourned in the Monastery of Fontaine le Conte, under the Noble Abbot Ardillon. Gymnast likewise affirmed, that he was in the Tent of the Grand Christian Cavallier de Cressie, when the Gascon, after his Sleep, made answer to the Adventurer. Panurge was somewhat incredulous in the Matter of Believing, that it was morally possible Bridlegoose should have been for such a long space of Time so continually fortunate in that Aleatory way of deciding Law-Debates. Epistemon said to Pantagruel, Such another Story, not much unlike to that, in all the Circumstances thereof, is vulgarly reported of the Provost of Montlehery. In good sooth, such a perpetuity of good Luck is to be wonder'd at. To have hit right twice or thrice in a Judgment so given by Hap-hazard, might have fallen out well enough, especially in Controversies that were ambiguous, intricate, abstruse, perplexed, and obscure.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XLIV

### How Pantagruel relateth a strange History of the Perplexity of Human Judgment.



BEING you talk (quoth Pantagruel) of dark, difficult, hard and knotty Debates, I will tell you of one controverted before Cneius Dolobella, Proconsul in Asia. The Case was this :

A Wife in Smyrna had of her first Husband a Child named Abece ; he dying, she, after the expiring of a Year and Day, married again, and to her Second Husband bore a Boy call'd Edege : A pretty long time thereafter it happened (as you know the Affection of Step-fathers and Step-dams is very rare, towards the Children of the first Fathers and Mothers deceased) that this Husband, with the help of his Son Edege, secretly, wittingly, willingly and treacherously murdered Abece. The Woman came no sooner to get Information of the Fact, that it might not go unpunished, she caused kill them both, to revenge the Death of her first Son. She was Apprehended, and carried before Cneius Dolobella, in whose Presence she, without dissembling any thing, confessed all that was laid to her Charge ; yet alledged, that she had both Right and Reason on her side for the killing of them. Thus was the State of the Question. He found the Business so dubious and intricate, that he knew not what to determin therein, nor which of the Parties to encline to. On the one hand, it was an execrable Crime to cut off at once both her Second Husband and her Son. On the other hand, the Cause of the Murther seemed to be so natural, as to be grounded upon the Law of Nations, and the rational Instinct of all the People of the World ; seeing they two together had feloniously and murtherously destroyed her first Son :

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XLIV

How  
Pantagruel  
relateth a  
strange His-  
tory of the  
Perplexity  
of Human  
Judgment.

Not that they had been in any manner of way wronged, outraged or injured by him, but out of an avaricious intent to possess his Inheritance. In this doubtful Quandary and Uncertainty what to pitch upon, he sent to the Areopagites then sitting at Athens, to learn and obtain their Advice and Judgment. That judicious Senate very sagely perpending the Reasons of his Perplexity, sent him word to summon her personally to compear before him, a precise hundred Years thereafter, to answer to some Interrogatories touching certain Points, which were not contained in the Verbal Defence: Which Resolution of theirs did import, that it was, in their opinion, a so difficult and inextricable a Matter, that they knew not what to say or judge therein. Who had decided that Plea by the Chance and Fortune of the Dice, could not have erred nor awarded amiss, on which side soever he had past his casting and condemnatory Sentence: If against the Woman, she deserved Punishment for usurping Sovereign Authority, by taking that Vengeance at her own hand, the inflicting whereof was only competent to the Supream Power, to administer Justice in Criminal Cases: If for her, the just Resentment of a so atrocious Injury done unto her, in murdering her innocent Son, did fully excuse and vindicate her of any Trespass or Offence about that Particular committed by her. But this continuation of Bridlegoose for so many Years, still hitting the Nail on the Head, never missing the Mark, and always judging aright, by the meer throwing of the Dice, and the Chance thereof, is that which most astonisheth and amazeth me.

To answer (quoth Epistemon<sup>1</sup>) categorically to that which you wonder at, I must ingeniously confess and avow that I cannot; yet conjecturally to guess at the reason of it, I would refer the Cause of that marvellously long-continued happy Success in the Judiciary Results of his Definitive Sentences to the favourable Aspect of the Heavens, and Benignity of the Intelligences; who, out of their love to Goodness, after having contemplated the pure Simplicity

[<sup>1</sup> Should be Pantagruel.—ED. TUDOR TRANS.]

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

and sincere Unfeignedness of Judge Bridlegoose in the acknowledgment of his Inabilities, did regulate that for him by Chance, which by the profoundest Act of his maturest Deliberation he was not able to reach unto. That likewise which possibly made him to diffide in his own Skill and Capacity, notwithstanding his being an expert and understanding Lawyer, for any thing that I know to the contrary, was the Knowledge and Experience which he had of the Antinomies, Contrarieties, Antilogies, Contradictions, Traversings and Thwartings of Laws, Customs, Edicts, Statutes, Orders and Ordinances, in which dangerous Opposition, Equity and Justice being structured and founded on either of the opposite Terms, and a Gap being thereby opened for the ushering in of Injustice and Iniquity, through the various Interpretations of Self-ended Lawyers, being assuredly perswaded that the Infernal Calumniator, who frequently transformeth himself into the likeness of a Messenger or Angel of Light, maketh use of these cross Glosses and Expositions in the Mouths and Pens of his Ministers and Servants, the perverse Advocates, bribing Judges, Law-monging Attorneys, prevaricating Counsellors, and other such-like Law-wrestling Members of a Court of Justice, to turn by those means Black to White, Green to Grey, and what is Streight to a Crooked ply; for the more expedient doing whereof, these Diabolical Ministers make both the Pleading Parties believe that their Cause is just and righteous; for it is well known, that there is no Cause, how bad soever, which doth not find an Advocate to patrocinate and defend it, else would there be no Process in the World, no Suits at Law, nor Pleadings at the Bar. He did in these Extremities, as I conceive, most humbly recommend the Direction of his Judicial Proceedings to the Upright Judge of Judges, God Almighty; did submit himself to the Conduct and Guideship of the Blessed Spirit, in the Hazard and Perplexity of the Definitive Sentence; and by this Aleatory Lot, did, as it were, implore and explore the Divine Decree of his Good Will and Pleasure, instead of that which we call the Final Judgment of a

CHAPTER  
XLIV

How  
Pantagruel  
relateth a  
strange His-  
tory of the  
Perplexity  
of Human  
Judgment.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XLIV

How  
Pantagruel  
relateth a  
strange His-  
tory of the  
Perplexity  
of Human  
Judgment.

Court. To this effect, to the better attaining to his Purpose, which was to judge righteously, he did in my opinion throw and turn the Dice, to the end, that by the Providence aforesaid, the best Chance might fall to him whose Action was uprightest, and back'd with greatest Reason; in doing whereof, he did not stray from the Sense of Talmudists, who say, that there is so little harm in that manner of searching the Truth, that in the Anxiety and Perplexedness of Human Wits, God oftentimes manifesteth the secret Pleasure of his Divine Will.

Furthermore, I will neither think nor say, nor can I believe, that the Unstreightness is so irregular, or the Corruption so evident, of those of the Parliament of Mirlingois in Mirlingues, before whom Bridlegoose was Arraigned for Prevarication, that they will maintain it to be a worse Practice to have the Decision of a Suit at Law referred to the Chance and Hazard of a Throw of the Dice, hab nab, or luck as it will, than to have it remitted to, and past by the Determination of those whose Hands are full of Blood, and Hearts of wry Affections. Besides that, their principal Direction in all Law-matters, comes to their Hands from one Tribonian, a wicked, miscreant, barbarous, faithless, and perfidious Knave, so pernicious, unjust, avaricious and perverse in his ways, that it was his ordinary custom to sell Laws, Edicts, Declarations, Constitutions and Ordinances, as at an Outroop or Putsale, to him who offered most for them. Thus did he shape Measures for the Pleaders, and cut their Morsels to them by and out of these little Parcels, Fragments, Bits, Scantlings and Shreds of the Law now in use, altogether concealing, suppressing, disannulling and abolishing the remainder, which did make for the total Law; fearing that if the whole Law were made manifest and laid open to the knowledge of such as are interested in it, and the learned Books of the ancient Doctors of the Law, upon the Exposition of the Twelve Tables, and Prætorian Edicts, his villanous Pranks, Naughtiness, and vile Impiety, should come to the publick Notice of the World. Therefore were it better in my conceit, that is to say, less

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

inconvenient, that Parties at Variance in any Juridicial Case, should in the dark march upon Caltropes, than to submit the Determination of what is their Right to such unhallowed Sentences and horrible Decrees: As Cato in his time wished and advised, that every Judiciary Court should be paved with Caltropes.

CHAPTER  
XLIV  
How  
Pantagruel  
relateth a  
strange His-  
tory.

### CHAPTER XLV

#### How Panurge taketh Advice of Triboulet.



ON the sixth Day thereafter Pantagruel was returned Home, at the very same hour that Triboulet was by Water come from Blois. Panurge, at his Arrival, gave him a Hog's Bladder puffed up with Wind, and resounding, because of the hard Rease that were within it: Moreover, he did present him with a gilt Wooden Sword, a hollow Budget made of a Tortoise-shell, an Osier Watled Wicker-Bottle-full of Briton Wine, and five and twenty Apples of the Orchard of Blanduco.

If he be such a Fool (quoth Carpalin) as to be won with Apples, there is no more Wit in his Pate, than in the Head of an Ordinary Cabbage. Triboulet girded the Sword and Scrip to his side, took the Bladder in his Hand, ate some few of the Apples, and drunk up all the Wine. Panurge very wistly and heedfully looking upon him, said, I never yet saw a Fool, (and I have seen ten thousand Franks worth of that kind of Cattle) who did not love to drink heartily, and by good long Draughts. When Triboulet had done with his Drinking, Panurge laid out before him, and exposed the Sum of the Business, wherein he was to require his Advice in eloquent and choicely-sorted Terms, adorned with Flourishes of Rhetorick. But before he had altogether

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER XLV  
How Panurge taketh Advice of Triboulet.

done, Triboulet with his Fist gave him a bouncing Whirret between the Shoulders, rendred back into his Hand again the empty Bottle, fillipped and flirted him on the Nose with the Hog's Bladder; and lastly, for a final Resolution, shaking and wagging his Head strongly and disorderly, he answer'd nothing else but this, By God, God; mad Fool; beware the Monk: Buzansay, Hornepipe. These Words thus finished, he slipt himself out of the Company, went aside, and ratling the Bladder, took a huge Delight in the melody of the rickling, crackling Noise of the Pease: After which time, it lay not in the power of them all to draw out of his Chaps the Articulate Sound of one Syllable; insomuch that when Panurge went about to interrogate him further, Triboulet drew his Wooden Sword, and would have stuck him therewith. I have fish'd fair now (quoth Panurge) and brought my Pigs to a fine Market. Have I not got a brave Determination of all my Doubts, and a Response in all things agreeable to the Oracle that gave it? He is a great Fool that is not to be denied; yet is he a greater Fool who brought him hither to me. That Bolt (quoth Carpalin) levels point-blank at me; but of the three, I am the greatest Fool, who did impart the Secret of my Thoughts to such an Idiot Ass, and Native Ninny.

Without putting our selves to any stir or trouble in the least, (quoth Pantagruel) let us maturely and seriously consider and perpend the Gestures and Speech which he hath made and uttered: In them veritably (quoth he) have I remarked and observed some excellent and notable Mysteries, yea, of such important worth and weight, that I shall never henceforth be astonished, nor think strange, why the Turks, with a great deal of worship and reverence, honour and respect Natural Fools, equally with their Primest Doctors, Mufties, Divines and Prophets. Did not you take heed (quoth he) a little before he opened his Mouth to speak, what a shogging, shaking and wagging his Head did keep? By the approved Doctrine of the ancient Philosophers, the customary Ceremonies of the most expert Magicians, and the received Opinions of the learnedest Lawyers, such a

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

brangling Agitation and Moving should by us all be judged to proceed from, and be quickned and suscitated by the coming and Inspiration of the Prophetizing and Fatielical Spirit, which entring briskly, and on a sudden, into a shallow Receptacle of a debil Substance (for as you know, and as the Proverb shews it, a little Head containeth not much Brains) was the cause of that Commotion. This is conform to what is avouched by the most skilful Physicians, when they affirm, that Shakings and Tremblings fall upon the Members of a Humane Body, partly because of the Heaviness and violent Impetuosity of the Burthen and Load that is carried, and other part, by reason of the Weakness and Imbecillity that is in the vertue of the bearing Organ : A manifest Example whereof appeareth in those, who fasting, are not able to carry to their Head a great Goblet full of Wine without a trembling and a shaking in the Hand that holds it. This of old was accounted a Prefiguration and a mystical pointing out of the Pythian Divineress, who used always before the uttering of a Response from the Oracle, to shake a Branch of her Domestick Lawrel. Lampridius also testifieth that the Emperor Heliogabulus, to acquire unto himself the Reputation of a Soothsayer, did, on several Holy Days of prime Solemnity, in the Presence of the Fanatick Rabble, make the Head of his Idol, by some slight within the Body thereof, publickly to shake. Plautus, in his *Asserie*, declareth likewise, that Saurius, whithersoever he walked like one quite distracted of his Wits, keepeth such a furious lolling and mad-like shaking of his Head, that he commonly affrighted those who casually met with him in his Way. The said Author in another place shewing a Reason why Charmides shook and brangled his Head, averred that he was transported, and in an Extasie. Catullus after the same manner maketh mention in his *Berecynthia* and *Atys*, of the place wherein the Menades, Bacchical Women, She-Priests of the Lyæan God, and demented Prophetesses, carrying Ivy Boughs in their Hands, did shake their Heads. As in the like case amongst the Gauls, the gelded Priests of Cibyle were wont to do in the

CHAPTER  
XLV

How Panurge  
taketh Advice  
of Triboulet.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XLV

How Panurge  
taketh Advice  
of Triboulet.

celebrating of some Festivals, which according to the Sense of the ancient Theologues, have from thence had their Denomination; for *κύβεσθαι* signifieth to turn round, whirl about, shake the Head, and play the part of one that is wry-necked.

Semblably Titus Livius writeth, that in the Solemnization time of the Bacchanalian Fobedays at Rome, both Men and Women seemed to Prophetize and Vaticinate, because of an affected kind of wagging of the Head, shrugging of the Shoulders, and Jectigation of the whole Body, which they used then most punctually. For the common Voice of the Philosophers, together with the Opinion of the People, asserteth for an irrefragable Truth, that Vaticination is seldom by the Heavens bestowed on any, without the Concomitancy of a little Phrensie, and a Head-shaking, not only when the said presaging Vertue is infused, but when the Person also therewith inspired declareth and manifesteth it unto others. The learned Lawyer Julien, being asked on a time, if that Slave might be truly esteemed to be healthful and in a good plight, who had not only convers'd with some furious, maniac and enraged People, but in their Company had also prophesied, yet without a Noddle-shaking Concussion, answered, That seeing there was no Head-wagging at the time of his Predictions, he might be held for sound and compotent enough. Is it not daily seen how School-masters, Teachers, Tutors and Instructors of Children, shake the Heads of their Disciples, (as one would do a Pot in holding it by the Lugs) that by this Erection, Vellication, stretching and pulling their Ears, (which according to the Doctrine of the sage Egyptians, is a Member consecrated to the Memory) they may stir them up to recollect their scatter'd Thoughts, bring home those Fancies of theirs, which perhaps have been extravagantly roaming abroad upon strange and uncouth Objects, and totally range their Judgments, which possibly by disordinate Affections have been made wild, to the Rule and Pattern of a wise, discreet, vertuous and Philosophical

Discipline: All which Virgil acknowledgeth to be true, in the branglement of Apollo Cynthiaus.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XLVI

How Pantagruel and Panurge diversly interpret  
the Words of Triboulet.



E says you are a Fool; and what kind of Fool? A mad Fool, who in your old Age would enslave your self to the Bondage of Matrimony, and shut your Pleasures up within a Wedlock, whose Key some Ruffian carries in his Codpiece. He says furthermore, beware of the Monk.

Upon mine Honour, it gives me in my mind, that you will be cuckolded by a Monk. Nay, I will engage mine Honour, which is the most precious Pawn I could have in my Possession, although I were sole and peaceable Dominator over all Europe, Asia, and Africk, that if you marry, you will surely be one of the horned Brotherhood of Vulcan. Hereby may you perceive how much I do attribute to the wise Foolery of our Morosoph Triboulet. The other Oracles and Responses did in the general prognosticate you a Cuckold, without descending so near to the point of a particular Determination, as to pitch upon what Vocation, amongst the several sorts of Men, he should profess who is to be the Copesmate of your Wife, and Hornifyer of your proper self. Thus noble Triboulet tells it us plainly, from whose Words we may gather with all ease imaginary, that your Cuckoldry is to be infamous, and so much the more scandalous, that your Conjugal Bed will be incestuously contaminated with the Filthiness of a Monkeny Letcher. Moreover he says, that you will be the Hornepipe of Buzansay. That is to say, well horned, hornified and cornuted: And as Triboulet's Unkle asked from Lewis the Twelfth, for a younger Brother of his own who lived at Blois, the Hornepipes of Buzansay, for the

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XLVI

How Pantagruel and Panurge diversly interpret the Words of Triboulet.

Organ Pipes, through the mistake of one Word for another : Even so, whilst you think to marry a wise, humble, calm, discreet and honest Wife, you shall unhappily stumble upon one witless, proud, lowd, obstreperous, bawling, clamorous, and more unpleasant than any Buzansay-hornepipe. Consider withal, how he flirted you on the Nose with the Bladder, and gave you a sound thumping Blow with his Fist upon the ridge of the Back. This denotates and presageth, that you shall be banged, beaten and filliped by her; and that also she will steal of your Goods from you, as you stole the Hogs Bladder from the little boys of Vaubreton. Flat contrary (quoth Panurge) not that I would impudently exempt my self from being a Vassal in the Territory of Folly; I hold of that Jurisdiction, and am subject thereto, I confess it; and why should I not? for the whole World is foolish. In the old Lorrain Language (*fou* for *ouu*) All and Fool were the same thing. Besides it is avouched by Solomon, that infinite is the number of Fools: From an Infinity nothing can be deducted or abated, nor yet by the Testimony of Aristotle, can any thing thereto be added or subjoyned. Therefore were I a mad Fool, if being a Fool I should not hold my self a Fool. After the same manner of speaking, we may aver the number of the mad and enraged Folks to be infinite. Avicenne maketh no Bones to assert, that the several kinds of Madness are infinite.

Though this much of Triboulet's words tend little to my Advantage, how be it the Prejudice which I sustain thereby be common with me to all other Men, yet the rest of his Talk and Gesture maketh altogether for me. He said to my Wife, Be wary of the Monkey; that is as much, as if he should be chery, and take as much delight in a Monkey as ever did the Lesbia of Catullus in her Sparrow; who will for his Recreation pass his time no less joyfully at the exercise of snatching Flies, than heretofore did the merciless Flycatcher Domitian. Withal he meant by another part of his Discourse, that she should be of a Jovial Country-like Humour, as gay and pleasing as a harmonious Hornepipe of Saulian or Buzansay. The veridical Triboulet did therein

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

hint at what I liked well, as perfectly knowing the Inclina- CHAPTER  
tions and Propensions of my Mind, my natural Disposition, XLVI  
and the Biass of my interior Passions and Affections: For How Panta-  
you may be assured, that my Humour is much better satisfied gruel and  
and contented with the pretty frolick rural discheveled Shep- Panurge  
heardesses, whose Bums through their course Canvas Smocks diversly in-  
smell of the Claver-grass of the Field, than with those Words of  
great Ladies in Magnifick Courts, with their Flandan, Top- Triboulet.  
knots and Sultana's, their Polvil, Postillo's and Cosmeticks.  
The homely sound likeways of a Rustical Hornepipe, is  
more agreeable to my Ears, than the curious Warbling and  
musical Quavering of Lutes, Teorbes, Viols, Rebecks and  
Violins. He gave me a lusty rapping thwack on my Back.  
What then? Let it pass in the Name and for the Love of  
God, as an Abatement of, and Deduction from so much of my  
future Pains in Purgatory. He did it not out of any evil  
intent: He thought belike to have hit some of the Pages:  
He is an honest Fool, and an innocent Changeling. It is a  
Sin to harbour in the Heart any bad Conceit of him. As  
for my self, I heartily pardon him. He flirted me on the  
Nose: In that there is no harm; for it importeth nothing  
else, but that betwixt my Wife and me there will  
occur some toyish wanton Tricks, which usually  
happen to all new married Folks.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XLVII

How Pantagruel and Panurge resolved to make a Visit to the Oracle of the Holy Bottle.



HERE is as yet another Point (quoth Panurge) which you have not at all considered on, although it be the chief and principal Head of the matter. He put the Bottle in my Hand, and restored it me again. How interpret you that Passage? What is the meaning of that? He possibly (quoth Pantagruel) signifieth thereby, that your Wife will be such a Drunkard, as shall daily take in her Liquor kindly, and ply the Pots and Bottles apace. Quite otherways (quoth Panurge) for the Bottle was empty. I swear to you, by the prickling brambly Thorn of St. Fiacre in Brie, that our unique Morosoph, whom I formerly termed the Lunatick Triboulet, referreth me, for attaining to the final Resolution of my Scruple, to the Response-giving Bottle: Therefore do I renew afresh the first Vow which I made, and here in your Presence protest and make Oath by Styx and Acheron, to carry still Spectacles in my Cap, and never to wear a Codpiece in my Breeches, until upon the Enterprize in hand of my Nuptial Undertaking, I shall have obtained an Answer from the Holy Bottle. I am acquainted with a prudent, understanding, and discreet Gentleman, and besides a very good Friend of mine, who knoweth the Land, Country, and Place where its Temple and Oracle is built and posited: He will guide and conduct us thither sure and safely. Let us go thither, I beseech you: Deny me not, and say not, Nay; reject not the Suit I make unto you, I intreat you. I will be to you an Achates, a Damis, and heartily accompany you all along in the whole Voyage, both in your going forth and coming back. I have of a long

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

time known you to be a great lover of Peregrination, desirous still to learn new things, and still to see what you had never seen before.

CHAPTER  
XLVII

How Pantagruel and Panurge resolved to make a Visit to the Oracle of the Holy Bottle.

Very willingly (quoth Pantagruel) I condescend to your Request. But before we enter in upon our Progress towards the Accomplishment of so far a Journey, replenished and fraught with eminent Perils, full of innumerable Hazards, and every way stored with evident and manifest Dangers. What Dangers (quoth Panurge) interrupting him? Dangers fly back, run from, and shun me whither soever I go seven Leagues around: As in the Presence of the Sovereign a subordinate Magistracy is eclipsed; or as Clouds and Darkness quite vanish at the bright coming of a Radiant Sun; or as all Sores and Sicknesses did suddenly depart, at the approach of the Body of St. Martin Aquande: Nevertheless (quoth Pantagruel) before we adventure to set forwards on the Road of our projected and intended Voyage, some few Points are to be discussed, expedited and dispatched. First, Let us send back Triboulet to Blois, (which was instantly done, after that Pantagruel had given him a Frize Coat.) Secondly, Our Design must be backed with the Advice and Counsel of the King my Father. And Lastly, It is most needful and expedient for us, that we search for, and find out some Sibylle to serve us for a Guide, Truchman and Interpreter. To this Panurge made answer, That his Friend Xenomanes would abundantly suffice for the plenary Discharge and Performance of the Sibyl's Office; and that furthermore, in passing through the Lanternatory Revelling Country, they should take along with them a learned and profitable Lantern, which would be no less useful to them in their Voyage, than was that of the Sibyl to Æneas in his Descent to the Elysian Fields. Carpalin in the interim, as he was upon the conducting away of Triboulet, in his passing by, hearkened a little to the Discourse they were upon, then spoke out, saying, Ho, Panurge, Master Freeman, take my Lord Debitis at Calais alongst with you, for he is Goud-fallot, a good Fellow: He will not forget those who have been Debtors: These are Lanterns: Thus shall you not

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

CHAPTER XLVII  
How Pantagruel and Panurge resolved to make a Visit to the Oracle of the Holy Bottle.

lack for both Fallot and Lantern. I may safely with the little Skill I have (quoth Pantagruel) prognosticate, that by the way we shall engender no Melancholy; I clearly perceive it already: The only thing that vexeth me is, that I cannot speak the Lanternatorie Language. I shall (answered Panurge) speak for you all; I understand it every whit as well as I do mine own Maternal Tongue, I have been no less used to it than to the vulgar French.

*Briz marg dalgotbrie nubstze zos,  
Isquebsz prusq albork crinqz zacobac.  
Misbe diwbarkz morp nipp stancz bos,  
Strombtz, Panurge walmap quost gruszbac.*

Now guess, Friend Epistemon, what this is. They are (quoth Epistemon) Names of errand Devils, paissant Devils, and rampant Devils. These words of thine, dear friend of mine, are true (quoth Panurge) yet are they Terms used in the Language of the Court of the Lanternish People. By the way as we go upon our Journey I will make to thee a pretty little Dictionary, which notwithstanding shall not last you much longer than a pair of new Shoes; thou shalt have learned it sooner than thou canst perceive the Dawning of the next subsequent Morning. What I have said in the foregoing Tetrastick is thus translated out of the Lanternish Tongue into our Vulgar Dialect.

All Miseries attended me, whilst I  
A Lover was, and had no good thereby;  
Of better Luck the married People tell,  
Panurge is one of those, and knows it well.

There is little more then (quoth Pantagruel) to be done, but that we understand what the Will of the King my Father will be therein, and purchase his Consent.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER XLVIII

How Gargantua sheweth, that the Children ought not to marry without the special Knowledge and Advice of their Fathers and Mothers.



O sooner had Pantagruel entred in at the Door of the Great Hall of the Castle, than that he encountred full but with the good honest Gargantua coming forth from the Council Board, unto whom he made a succinct and summary Narrative of what had pass'd and occurred worthy of his Observation in his Travels abroad, since their last Interview : Then, acquainting him with the Design he had in hand, besought him that it might stand with his good Will and Pleasure to grant him leave to prosecute and go thorough-stitch with the Enterprize which he had undertaken. The good Man Gargantua having in one hand two great bundles of Petitions, indorsed and answered ; and in the other some remembrancing Notes and Bills, to put him in mind of such other Requests of Supplicants, which albeit presented, had nevertheless been neither read nor heard, he gave both to Ulrich Gallet, his ancient and faithful Master of Requests ; then drew aside Pantagruel, and with a Countenance more serene and jovial than customary, spoke to him thus : I praise God, and have great reason so to do, my most dear Son, that he hath been pleased to entertain in you a constant Inclination to vertuous Actions. I am well content that the Voyage which you have motioned to me be by you accomplished, but withal, I could wish you would have a mind and desire to marry, for that I see you are of competent years. Panurge in the mean while was in a readiness of preparing and providing for Remedies, Salves

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XLVIII

How Gargantua sheweth, that the Children ought not to marry without the special Knowledge and Advice of their Fathers and Mothers.

and Cures against all such Lets, Obstacles and Impediments as he could in the height of his Fancy conceive might by Gargantua be cast in the way of their Itinerary Design. It is your Pleasure (most dear Father) that you speak? (answered Pantagruel). For my part I have not yet thought upon it. In all this Affair I wholly submit and rest in your good liking and Paternal Authority: For I shall rather pray unto God that he would throw me down stark dead at your Feet, in your Pleasure, than that against your pleasure I should be found married alive. I never yet heard that by any Law, whether Sacred or Profane, yea, amongst the rudest and most barbarous Nations in the World, it was allowed and approved of that Children may be suffered and tolerated to marry at their own good Will and Pleasure, without the Knowledge, Advice or Consent asked and had thereto of their Fathers, Mothers, and nearest Kindred. All Legislators every where upon the face of the whole Earth, have taken away and removed this Licentious Liberty from Children, and totally reserved it to the Discretion of the Parents.

My dearly beloved Son (quoth Gargantua) I believe you, and from my Heart thank God for having endowed you with the Grace of having both a perfect notice of, and entire liking to laudable and praise-worthy things; and that through the Windows of your exterior Senses he hath vouchsafed to transmit unto the interiour faculties of your Mind, nothing but what is good and vertuous. For in my time there hath been found on the Continent a certain Country, wherein are I know not what kind of Pastophorian Mole-catching Priests, who albeit averse from engaging their proper Persons into a Matrimonial Duty, like the Pontifical Flamens of Cibeles in Phrygia, as if they were Capons and not Cocks; full of Lasciviousness, Salacity and Wantonness, who yet have nevertheless, in the matter of Conjugal Affairs, taken upon them to prescribe Laws and Ordinances to married Folks. I cannot goodly determine what I should most abhor, detest, loath and abominate, whether the Tyrannical Presumption of those dreaded Sacerdotal Molecatchers, who

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

not being willing to contain and coop up themselves within the Grates and Treillices of their own mysterious Temples, do deal in, meddle with, obtrude upon, and thrust their Sickles into Harvests of Secular Businesses quite contrary, and diametrically opposite to the Quality, State and Condition of their Callings, Professions and Vocations; or the superstitious Stupidity and senceless Scrupulousness of married Folks, who have yielded Obedience, and submitted their Bodies, Fortunes and Estates to the Discretion and Authority of such odious, perverse, barbarous, and unreasonable Laws. Nor do they see that which is clearer than the Light and Splendour of the Morning Star, how all these Nuptial and Connubial Sanctions, Statutes and Ordinances have been decreed, made and instituted, for the sole Benefit, Profit and Advantage of the Flaminal Mysts, and mysterious Flamens, and nothing at all for the good Utility or Emolument of the silly hood-winked married People; which administreth unto others a sufficient Cause for rendring these Church-men suspicious of Iniquity, and of an unjust and fraudulent manner of dealing, no more to be connived at nor countenanced, after that it be well weighed in the Scales of Reason, than if with a reciprocal Temerity the Laicks by way of Compensation would impose Laws to be followed and observed by those Mysts and Flamens; how they should behave themselves in the making and Performance of their Rites and Ceremonies, and after what manner they ought to proceed in the offering up, and immolating of their various Oblations, Victims and Sacrifices; seeing that besides the Edecimation and Tith-haling of their Goods, they cut off and take Parings, Shreddings and Clippings of the Gain proceeding from the Labour of their Hands, and Sweat of their Brows, therewith to entertain themselves the better. Upon which Consideration in my Opinion, their Injunctions and Commands would not prove so pernicious and impertinent as those of the Ecclesiastick Power, unto which they had tendred their blind Obedience.

For as you have very well said, there is no place in the World where legally a Licence is granted to the Children

CHAPTER  
XLVIII  
How Gargantua sheweth, that the Children ought not to marry without the special Knowledge and Advice of their Fathers and Mothers.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XLVIII

How Gargantua sheweth, that the Children ought not to marry without the special Knowledge and Advice of their Fathers and Mothers.

to marry without the Advice and Consent of their Parents and Kindred. Nevertheless by those wicked Laws and Mole-catching Customs, whereat there is a little hinted in what I have already spoken to you, there is no scurvy, mezely, leprous or pocky Ruffian, Pander, Knave, Rogue, Skelm, Robber or Thief, pilloried, whipped and burn-marked in his own Country for his Crimes and Felonies, who may not violently snatch away and ravish what Maid soever he had a mind to pitch upon, how noble, how fair, how rich, honest and chaste soever she be, and that out of the House of her own Father, in his own Presence, from the Bosom of her Mother, and in the sight and despight of her Friends and Kindred looking on a so woful Spectacle, provided that the Rascal Villain be so cunning as to associate unto himself some Mystical Flamen, who according to the Covenant made betwixt them two, shall be in hope some day to participate of the Prey.

Could the Goths, the Scythys, or Messagets do a worse or more cruel Act to any of the Inhabitants of a Hostile City, when after the loss of many of their most considerable Commanders, the expence of a great deal of Money, and a long Siege, they shall have stormed and taken it by a violent and impetuous Assault? May not these Fathers and Mothers (think you) be sorrowful and heavy-hearted, when they see an unknown Fellow, a Vagabond Stranger, a barbarous Lowt, a rude Curr, rotten, fleshless, putrified, scraggy, bily, botchy, poor, a forlorn Caitif and miserable Snake, by an open Rapt, snatch away before their own Eyes their so fair, delicate, neat, well-behavoured, richly provided for, and healthful Daughters, on whose Breeding and Education they had spared no Cost nor Charges, by bringing them up in an honest Discipline to all the honourable and vertuous Employments becoming one of their Sex, descended of a noble Parentage, hoping by those commendable and industrious means in an opportune and convenient time to bestow them on the worthy Sons of their well-deserving Neighbours and ancient Friends, who had nourished, entertained, taught, instructed and schooled their Children with the same Care

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

and Sollicitude, to make them Matches fit to attain to the Felicity of a so happy Marriage; that from them might issue an Off-spring and Progeny no less Heirs to the laudable Endowments and exquisite Qualifications of their Parents whom they every way resemble, than to their Personal and Real Estates, Moveables and Inheritances? How doleful, trist and plangorous would such a Sight and Pageantry prove unto them? You shall not need to think that the Collachrymation of the Romans, and their Confederates, at the Decease of Germanicus Drusus, was comparable to this Lamentation of theirs? Neither would I have you to believe, that the Discomfort and Anxiety of the Lacedæmonians, when the Greek Helen, by the Perfidiousness of the Adulterous Trojan Paris was privily stollen away out of their Country, was greater or more pitiful than this ruthless and deplorable Collugency of theirs? You may very well imagine that Ceres, at the Ravishment of her Daughter Proserpina, was not more attristed, sad, nor mournful than they. Trust me, and your own Reason, that the loss of Osyris was not so regretable to Isis; nor did Venus so deplore the Death of Adonis; nor yet did Hercules so bewail the straying of Hylas; nor was the Rapt of Polyxena more throbbingly resented and condoled by Pryamus and Hecuba, than this aforesaid Accident would be sympathetically bemoaned, grievous, ruthless and anxious to the wofully desolate and disconsolate Parents.

Notwithstanding all this, the greater part of so vilely abused Parents, are so timerous and afraid of Devils and Hobgoblins, and so deeply plunged in Superstition, that they dare not gainsay nor contradict, much less oppose and resist those unnatural and impious Actions, when the Molecatcher hath been present at the perpetrating of the Fact, and a Party Contracter and Covenantor in that detestable Bargain. What do they do then? They wretchedly stay at their own miserable Homes, destitute of their well-beloved Daughters; the Fathers cursing the days and the hours wherein they were married; and the Mothers howling and crying that it was not their fortune to have brought forth

CHAPTER  
XLVIII  
How Gargantua sheweth, that the Children ought not to marry without the special Knowledge and Advice of their Fathers and Mothers.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER XLVIII

How Gargantua sheweth, that the Children ought not to marry without the special Knowledge and Advice of their Fathers and Mothers.

Abortive Issues, when they hapned to be delivered of such unfortunate Girls; and in this pitiful plight spend at best the remainder of their Time with Tears and Weeping for those their Children of, and from whom they expected (and with good reason should have obtained and reaped) in these latter days of theirs, Joy and Comfort. Other Parents there have been, so impatient of that Affront and Indignity put upon them and their Families, that, transported with the Extremity of Passion, in a mad and frantick mood, through the Vehemency of a grievous Fury and raging Sorrow, have drowned, hanged, killed, and otherways put violent hands on themselves. Others again of that Parental Relation, have upon the reception of the like Injury, been of a more magnanimous and heroick Spirit, who (in imitation, and at the Example of the Children of Jacob, revenging upon the Schemits the Rapt of their Sister Dina) having found the Rascally Ruffian in the Association of his mystical Mole-catcher closely and in hugger-mugger, conferring, parlying, and coming with their Daughters, for the suborning, corrupting, depraving, perverting and enticing these innocent, unexperienced Maids unto filthy Lewdnesses, have, without any further Advisement on the matter, cut them instantly into pieces, and thereupon forthwith thrown out upon the Fields their so dismembred Bodies, to serve for Food unto the Wolves and Ravens. Upon the chivalrous, bold and couragious Atchievement of a so valiant, stout and man-like Act, the other Mole-catching Symmists have been so highly incensed, and have so chafed, fretted and fumed thereat, that Bills of Complaint and Accusations having been in a most odious and detestible manner put in before the competent Judges, the Arm of Secular Authority hath with much Importunity and Impetuosity been by them implored and required, they proudly contending, that the Servants of God would become contemptible, if exemplary Punishment were not speedily taken upon the Persons of the Perpetrators of such an enormous, horrid, sacrilegious, crying, heinous, and execrable Crime.

Yet neither by Natural Equity, by the Law of Nations,

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

nor by any Imperial Law whatsoever, hath there been found so much as one Rubrick, Paragraph, Point or Tittle, by the which any kind of Chastisement or Correction hath been adjudged due to be inflicted upon any for their Delinquency in that kind. Reason opposeth, and Nature is repugnant: For there is no vertuous Man in the World, who, both naturally and with good reason, will not be more hugely troubled in Mind, hearing of the News of the Rapt, Disgrace, Ignominy and Dishonour of his Daughter, than of her Death. Now any Man finding in hot Blood, one who with a fore-thought Felony hath murdered his Daughter, may, without tying himself to the Formalities and Circumstances of a Legal Proceeding, kill him on a sudden, and out of hand, without incurring any hazard of being attainted and apprehended by the Officers of Justice for so doing. What wonder is it then? or how little strange should it appear to any rational Man, if a Lecherer Rogue, together with his Mole-catching Abetter, be entrapped in the flagrant Act of suborning his Daughter, and stealing her out of his House, (though her self consent thereto) that the Father in such a case of Stain and Infamy by them brought upon his Family, should put them both to a shameful Death, and cast their Carcasses upon Dunghils to be devoured and eaten up by Dogs and Swine, or otherwise fling them a little further off to the direption, tearing and rending asunder of their Joynts and Members by the wild Beasts of the Field.

Dearly beloved Son, have an especial Care, that after my Decease none of these Laws be received in any of your Kingdoms; for whilst I breath, by the Grace and Assistance of God I shall give good Order.

Seeing therefore you have totally referred unto my Discretion the Disposure of you in Marriage, I am fully of an Opinion, that I shall provide sufficiently well for you in that Point. Make ready and prepare your self for Panurge's Voyage: Take along with you Epistemon, Friar Jhon, and such others as you will choose: Do with my Treasures what unto your self shall seem most expedient: None of your

CHAPTER  
XLVIII

How Gargantua sheweth, that the Children ought not to marry without the special Knowledge and Advice of their Fathers and Mothers.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

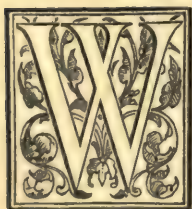
## CHAPTER XLVIII

How Gargantua sheweth, that the Children ought not to marry without the special Knowledge and Advice of their Fathers and Mothers.

Actions, I promise you, can in any manner of way displease me. Take out of my Arcenal Thalasse, whatsoever Equipage, Furniture or Provision you please, together with such Pilots, Mariners and Truchmen, as you have a mind to ; and with the first fair and favourable Wind set sail and make out to Sea in the Name of God our Saviour. In the mean while, during your Absence, I shall not be neglective of providing a Wife for you, nor of those Preparations, which are requisite to be made for the more sumptuous solemnising of your Nuptials with a most splendid Feast, if ever there was any in the World, since the days of Assuerus.

## CHAPTER XLIX

How Pantagruel did put himself in a readiness to go to Sea ; and of the Herb named Pantagruelion.



WITHIN very few days after that Pantagruel had taken his leave of the good Gargantua, who devoutly prayed for his Sons happy Voyage, he arrived at the Sea-Port, near to Sammalo, accompanied with Panurge, Epistemon, Friar Jhon of the Funnels, Abbot of Theleme, and others of the Royal House, especially with Xenomanes the great Traveller, and Thwarter of dangerous ways, who was come at the bidding and appointment of Panurge, of whose Castlewick of Salmigondin he did hold some petty Inheritance by the Tenure of a Mesnefee. Pantagruel being come thither, prepared and made ready for launching a Fleet of Ships, to the number of those which Ajax of Salamine had of old equipped, in Convoy of the Græcian

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Soldiery against the Trojan State. He likewise picked out for his use so many Mariners, Pilots, Sailors, Interpreters, Artificers, Officers and Soldiers, as he thought fitting; and therewithal made Provision of so much Victuals of all sorts, Artillery, Munition of divers kinds, Cloaths, Moneys, and other such Luggage, Stuff, Baggage, Chaffer and Furniture, as he deemed needful for carrying on the Design of a so tedious, long and perillous Voyage. Amongst other things, it was observed, how he caused some of his Vessels to be fraught and loaded with a great quantity of an Herb of his called Pantagruelion, not only of the green and raw sort of it, but of the confected also, and of that which was notably well befitted for present use after the fashion of Conserves. The Herb Pantagruelion hath a little Root somewhat hard and ruff, roundish, terminating in an obtuse and very blunt Point, and having some of its Veins, Strings or Filaments coloured with some spots of white, never fixeth it self into the ground above the profoundness almost of a Cubit, or Foot and a half; from the Root thereof proceedeth the only Stalk, orbicular, canelike, green without, whitish within, and hollow like the Stem of Smyrgium, *Olus Atrum*, Beans and Gentian, full of long Threds, streight, easie to be broken, jogged, snipped, nicked and notched a little after the manner of Pillars and Columns, slightly farrowed, chamfered, guttred and channel'd, and full of Fibres, or Hairs like Strings, in which consisteth the chief Value and Dignity of the Herb, especially in that part thereof which is termed *Mesa*, as he would say the Mean; and in that other which hath got the Denomination of *Milasea*. Its height is commonly of five or six Foot; yet sometimes it is of such a tall Growth, as doth surpass the length of a Lance, but that is only when it meeteth with a sweet, easie, warm, wet and well-soaked Soil, (as is the ground of the Territory of Olone, and that of Rasea, near to Preneste in Sabinia) and that it want not for Rain enough about the Season of the Fishers Holydays, and the Estival Solstice. There are many Trees whose Height is by it very far exceeded, and you might call it *Dendromalache* by the Authority of Theophrastus. The

CHAPTER  
XLIX

How Pantagruel did put himself in a readiness to go to Sea.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER XLIX

How Pantagruel did put himself in a readiness to go to Sea.

Plant every year perisheth ; the Tree, neither in the Trunk, Root, Bark or Boughs, being durable.

From the Stalk of this Pantagruelion Plant there issue forth several large and great Branches, whose Leaves have thrice as much length as breadth, always green, roughish and rugged like the Alcanet, or Spanish Buglose, hardish, slit round about like unto a Sickle, or as the Saxifragum, Betony, and finally ending as it were in the Points of a Macedonian Spear, or of such a Lancet as Surgeons commonly make use of in their Phlebotomizing Tiltings. The figure and shape of the Leaves thereof is not much different from that of those of the Ash-tree, or of Egrimony ; the Herb it self so being like the Eupatorian Plant, that many skilful Herbalists have called it the Domestick Eupator, and the Eupator the wild Pantagruelion. These Leaves are in equal and parallel Distances spread around the Stalk, by the number in every Rank either of Five or Seven, Nature having so highly favoured and cherish'd this Plant, that she hath richly adorned it with these two odd, divine and mysterious Numbers. The Smell thereof is somewhat strong, and not very pleasing to nice, tender, and delicate Noses : The Seed inclosed therein mounteth up to the very top of its Stalk, and a little above it.

This is a numerous Herb ; for there is no less abundance of it than of any other whatsoever. Some of these Plants are Spherical, some Romboid, and some of an oblong shape, and all of those either black, bright-coloured or tawny, rude to the touch, and mantled with a quickly-blasted-away Coat, yet such a one as is of a delicious Taste and Savour to all shrill and sweetly singing Birds, such as Linnets, Goldfinches, Larks, Canary-Birds, Yellowhammers, and others of that Airy chirping Quire ; but it would quite extinguish the Natural Heat and Procreative Vertue of the Semence of any Man, who would eat much, and often of it. And although, that, of old, amongst the Greeks there was certain kinds of Fritters and Pancakes, Buns and Tarts made thereof, which commonly for a licquorish Daintiness were presented the Table after Supper, to delight the Palat, and make the

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Wine relish the better. Yet is it of a difficult Concoction, and offensive to the Stomach; for it engendreth bad and unwholsom Blood, and with its exorbitant Heat woundeth them with grievous, hurtful, smart and noysom Vapours. And as in divers Plants and Trees there are two Sexes, Male and Female, which is perceptible in Lawrels, Palms, Cy-presses, Oaks, Holmes, the Daffadil, Mandrake, Fearn, the Agarick, Mushrum, Birthwort, Turpentine, Penny-royal, Peony, Rose of the Mount, and many other such like. Even so, in this Herb there is a Male which beareth no Flower at all, yet it is very copious of, and abundant in Seed. There is likeways in it a Female, which hath great store and plenty of whitish Flowers, serviceable to little or no purpose; nor doth it carry in it Seed of any worth at all, at least comparable to that of the Male. It hath also a larger Leaf, and much softer than that of the Male; nor doth it altogether grow to so great a height. This Pantagruelion is to be sown at the first coming of the Swallows, and is to be plucked out of the Ground when the Grass-hoppers begin to be a little hoarse.

CHAPTER  
XLIX  
How Pantagrue-  
l did put  
himself in a  
readiness to  
go to Sea.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER L

How the famous Pantagruelion ought to be prepared and wrought.



THE Herb Pantagruelion in September, under the Autumnal Equinox, is dressed and prepared several ways, according to the various Fancies of the People, and Diversity of the Climates wherein it groweth. The first Instruction which Pantagruel gave concerning it, was, to divest and dispoil the Stalk and Stem thereof of all its Flowers and Seeds, to macerate and mortifie it in Pond, Pool, or Lakewater, which is to be made run a little for five days together, if the Season be dry, and the Water hot; or for full nine or twelve days, if the weather be cloudish, and the Water cold: Then must it be parched before the Sun, till it be drained of its Moisture: After this it is in the Shadow, where the Sun shines not, to be peeled, and its Rind pulled off: Then are the Fibres and Strings thereof to be parted, (wherein, as we have already said, consisteth its prime Vertue, Price, and Efficacy) and severed from the woody part thereof, which is unprofitable, and serveth hardly to any other use, than to make a clear and glistening Blaze, to kindle the Fire, and for the Play, Pastime and Disport of little Children, to blow up Hogs Bladders, and make them rattle. Many times some use is made thereof by tipling, sweet-lipped Bibbers, who out of it frame Quills and Pipes, through which they with their Liquor-attractive Breath suck up the new dainty Wine from the Bung of the Barrel. Some modern Pantagruelists, to shun and avoid that manual Labour, which such a separating and partitional Work would of necessity require, employ certain Catarractick Instruments, composed and formed after

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

the same manner that the froward, pettish and angry Juno did hold the Fingers of both her Hands interwovenly clenched together, when she would have hindred the Child-birth Delivery of Alcmena, at the Nativity of Hercules; and athwart those Cataracts they break and bruise to very Trash the woody parcels, thereby to preserve the better the Fibres, which are the precious and excellent parts. In, and with this sole Operation do these acquiesce and are contented, who, contrary to the received Opinion of the whole Earth, and in a manner paradoxical to all Philosophers, gain their Livelihoods backwards, and by recoiling. But those that love to hold it at a higher rate, and prize it according to its Value, for their own greater Profit, do the very same which is told us of the Recreation of the three fatal Sister Parques, or of the nocturnal Exercise of the noble Circe; or yet of the Excuse which Penelope made to her fond wooing Youngsters and effeminate Courtiers, during the long absence of her Husband Ulysses.

By these means is this Herb put into a way to display its inestimable Vertues, whereof I will discover a part: (for to relate all is a thing impossible to do) I have already interpreted and exposed before you the Denomination thereof. I find that Plants have their Names given and bestowed upon them after several ways: Some got the Name of him who first found them out, knew them, sowed them, improved them by Culture, qualified them to a tractability, and appropriated them to the uses and subserviencies they were fit for: As the Mercuriale from Mercury, Panacee from Panace the Daughter of Esculapius, Armois from Artemis, who is Diana; Eupatorie from the King Eupator; Telephion from Telephus; Euphorbium from Euphorbus, King Juba's Physician; Clymenos from Clymenus; Alchibiadium from Alcibiades; Gentiane from Gentius King of Scлавonia, and so forth, through a great many other Herbs or Plants. Truly, in ancient Times, this Prerogative of imposing the Inventors Name upon an Herb found out by him, was held in a so great account and estimation, that as a Controversie arose betwixt Neptune and Pallas, from which of them two that

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER

L

How the  
famous  
Pantagruelion  
ought to be  
prepared and  
wrought.

Land should receive its Denomination, which had been equally found out by them both together, though thereafter it was called and had the Appellation of Athens, from Athene, which is Minerva: Just so would Lynceus King of Scythia have treacherously slain the young Triptolemus, whom Ceres had sent to shew unto Mankind the Invention of Corn, which until then had been utterly unknown, to the end, that after the murther of the Messenger (whose Death he made account to have kept secret) he might, by imposing with the less suspicion of false-dealing, his own Name upon the said found out Seed, acquire unto himself an immortal Honour and Glory, for having been the Inventor of a Grain so profitable and necessary to, and for the use of Humane Life. For the wickedness of which Treasonable Attempt he was by Ceres transformed into that wild Beast, which by some is called a Lynx, and by others an Ounce. Such also was the Ambition of others upon the like occasion, as appeareth by that, very sharp Wars, and of a long continuance, have been made of old betwixt some Residetary Kings in Cappadocia, upon this only Debate, of whose Name a certain Herb should have the Appellation; by reason of which difference, so troublesom and expensive to them all, it was by them called Polemonion, and by us for the same Cause termed Make-bate.

Other Herbs and Plants there are, which retain the Names of the Countries from whence they were transported: As the Median Apples from Media, where they first grew; Punick Apples from Punicia, (that is to say, Carthage;) Ligusticum (which we call Louage) from Liguria the Coast of Genoua; Rubarb from a Flood in Barbary (as Ammianus attesteth) called Ru; Sautonica from a Region of that Name; Fenu-greek from Greece; Gastanes from a Country so called; Persicarie from Persia; Sabine from a Territory of that Appellation; Stæchas from the Stæchad Islands; Spica Celtica from the Land of the Celtick Gauls; and so throughout a great many other, which were tedious to enumerate. Some others again have obtained their Denominations by way of Antiphrasis, or Contrariety; as, Absinth, because it

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

is contrary to *ψύκτος*; for it is bitter to the taste in drinking; Holosteon, as if it were all Bones, whilst on the contrary, there is no frailer, tenderer nor britler Herb in the whole Production of Nature than it.

There are some other sorts of Herbs, which have got their Names from their Vertues and Operations; as Aristolochie, because it helpeth Women in Child-birth; Lichen, for that it cureth the Disease of that Name; Mallow, because it mollifieth; Callithricum, because it maketh the Hair of a bright Colour; Alyssum, Ephemerum, Bechium, Nasturtium, Aneban, and so forth through many more.

Other some there are which have obtained their Names from the admirable Qualities which are found to be in them; as Heliotropium (which is the Marigold) because it followeth the Sun; so that at the Sun rising it displayeth and spreads it self out, at his ascending it mounteth, at his declining it waineth; and when he is set it is close shut: Adianton, because although it grow near unto watry Places, and albeit you should let it lie in Water a long time, it will nevertheless retain no Moisture nor Humidity: Hierachia, Eringium, and so throughout a great many more. There are also a great many Herbs, and Plants, which have retained the very same Names of the Men and Women who have been metamorphosed and transformed in them; as from Daphne, the Lawrel is called also Daphne; Myrrhe, from Myrrha the Daughter of Cinarus; Pythis, from Pythis; Cinara, (which is the Artichoak) from one of that Name; Narcissus, with Saffran, Similax, and divers others.

Many Herbs likewise have got their Names of those things which they seem to have some resemblance; as Hippuris, because it hath the likeness of a Horse's Tail; Alopecuris, because it representeth in similitude the Tail of a Fox; Psyllion, from a Flea which it resembleth; Delphinium, for that it is like a Dolphin Fish; Bugloss is so called, because it is an Herb like an Oxe's Tongue; Iris, so called, because in its Flowers it hath some resemblance of the Rainbow; Myosata, because it is like the Ear of a Mouse; Coronopus, for that it is of the likeness of a Crow's Foot: A

## CHAPTER L

How the famous  
Pantagruelion  
ought to be  
prepared and  
wrought.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER

L

How the  
famous

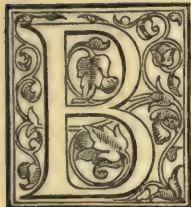
Pantagruelion  
ought to be  
prepared and  
wrought.

great many other such there are, which here to recite were needless. Furthermore, as there are Herbs and Plants which have had their Names from those of Men, so by a reciprocal Denomination have the Sirnames of many Families taken their Origin from them; as the Fabii, à *fabiis*, Beans; the Pisons, à *pisis*, Peas; the Lentuli, from Lentils; the Cicerons, à *Ciceribus*, *vel Ciceris*, a sort of Pulse call'd Cichepeason, and so forth. In some Plants and Herbs, the resemblance or likeness hath been taken from a higher Mark or Object; as when we say, Venus Navil, Venus Hair, Venus Tub, Jupiter's Beard, Jupiter's Eye, Mars's Blood, the Hermodactyl or Mercury's Fingers, which are all of them Names of Herbs, as there are a great many more of the like Appellation. Others again have received their Denomination from their Forms; such as the Trefoil, because it is three-leaved; Pentaphylon, for having five Leaves; Serpolet, because it creepeth along the Ground; Helixine, Petast, Myrobalon, which the Arabians call Been, as if you would say an Ackorne, for it hath a kind of resemblance thereto, and withall is very oily.

# DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

## CHAPTER LI

Why it is called Pantagruelion, and of the  
admirable Virtues thereof.



Y such like means of attaining to a Denomination (the fabulous ways being only from thence excepted ; for the Lord forbid that we should make use of any Fables in this a so venerable History) is this Herb call'd Pantagruelion ; for Pantagrue was the Inventor thereof : I do not say, of the Plant it self, but of a certain Use which it serves for, exceeding odious and hateful to Thieves and Robbers, unto whom it is more contrarious and hurtful than the Strangle-weed, Choakfitch, is to the Flax, the Cat's-tail to the Brakes, the Sheavegrass to the Mowers of Hay, the Fitches to the Chickny-Pease, the Darnel to Barley, the Hatchet Fitch to the Lentil Pulse, the Antramium to the Beans, Tares to Wheat, Ivy to Walls, the Water-Lilly to lecherous Monks, the Birchin Rod to the Scholars of the College of Navarre in Paris, Colewort to the Vine-tree, Garlick to the Loadstone, Onions to the Sight, Fearn-seed to Women with Child, Willow-grain to vicious Nuns, the Yew-tree Shade to those that sleep under it, Wolfsbane to Wolves and Libbards, the Smell of Fig-tree to mad Bulls, Hemlock to Goslings, Purslane to the Teeth, or Oil to Trees : For we have seen many of those Rogues, by virtue and right application of this Herb, finish their Lives, short and long, after the manner of Phillis Queen of Thracia, of Benosus Emperor of Rome, of Amata King Latinus's Wife, of Iphus, Autolicus, Lycambe, Arachne, Phædra, Leda, Achius King of Lydia, and many thousands more ; who were chiefly angry and vexed at this Disaster therein, that without being otherways sick, evil disposed in their Bodies,

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER

### LI

Why it is  
called Panta-  
gruelion.

by a Touch only of the Pantagruelion, they came on a sudden to have the Passage obstructed, and their Pipes (through which were wont to bolt so many jolly Sayings, and to enter so many luscious Morsels) stopped, more cleverly, than ever could have done the Squinancy.

Others have been heard most wofully to lament, at the very instant when Atropos was about to cut the thread of their Life, that Pantagrue! held them by the George. But (well-a-day) it was not Pantagrue!; he never was an Executioner: It was the Pantagruelion, manufactured and fashioned into an Halter, and serving in the Place and Office of a Crevat. In that verily they solæcised, and spoke improperly, unless you would excuse them by a Trope, which alloweth us to posit the Inventor in the place of the thing invented; as when Ceres is taken for Bread, and Bacchus put instead of Wine. I swear to you here, by the good and frolick Words which are to issue out of that Wine-bottle which is a cooling below in the Copper Vessel full of Fountain Water, that the noble Pantagrue! never snatch'd any Man by the Throat, unless it was such a one as was altogether careless and neglective of those obviating Remedies, which were preventive of the Thirst to come.

It is also termed Pantagruelion by a Similitude: For Pantagrue!, at the very first minute of his Birth, was no less tall than this Herb is long, whereof I speak unto you, his measure having been then taken the more easie, that he was born in the Season of the great Drowth, when they were busiest in the gathering of the said Herb, to wit, at that time when Icarus's Dog, with his fiery bawling and barking at the Sun, maketh the whole World Troglodytick, and enforceth People every-where to hide themselves in Dens and subterranean Caves. It is likewise call'd Pantagruelion, because of the notable and singular Qualities, Virtues and Properties thereof: For as Pantagrue! hath been the Idea, Pattern, Prototype and Exemplary of all Jovial Perfection and Accomplishment, (in the truth whereof, I believe there is none of you, Gentlemen Drinkers, that putteth any question) so in this Pantagruelion have I found so much

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Efficacy and Energy, so much Compleatness and Excellency, so much Exquisiteness and Rariety, and so many admirable Effects and Operations of a transcendent Nature, that if the Worth and Virtue thereof had been known, when those Trees, by the Relation of the Prophet, made Election of a Wooden King to rule and govern over them, it without all doubt would have carried away from all the rest the Plurality of Votes and Suffrages.

CHAPTER  
LI

Why it is  
called Panta-  
gruelion.

Shall I yet say more? If Oxilus the Son of Orius had begotten this Plant upon his Sister Hamadryas, he had taken more Delight in the Value and Perfection of it alone, than in all his eight Children, so highly renowned by our ablest Mythologians, that they have sedulously recommended their Names to the never-failing Tuition of an eternal Remembrance. The eldest Child was a Daughter, whose Name was Vine; the next born was a Boy, and his Name was Fig-tree; the third was call'd Walnut-tree; the fourth Oak; the fifth Sorbable-tree; the sixth Ash; the seventh Poplar; and the last had the Name of Elm, who was the greatest Surgeon in his time. I shall forbear to tell you, how the Juice or Sap thereof, being poured and distilled within the Ears, killeth every kind of Vermin, that by any manner of Putrefaction cometh to be bred and ingendred there; and destroyeth also any whatsoever other Animal that shall have entred in thereat. If likewise you put a little of the said Juice within a Pale or Bucket full of Water, you shall see the Water instantly turn and grow thick therewith, as if it were Milk-Curds, whereof the Virtue is so great, that the Water thus curded, is a present Remedy for Horses subject to the Cholick, and such as strike at their own Flanks: The Root thereof well boiled, mollifieth the Joints, softneth the hardness of shrunk in Sinews, is every way comfortable to the Nerves, and good against all Cramps and Convulsions, as likewise all cold and knotty Gouts. If you would speedily heal a burning, whether occasion'd by Water or Fire, apply thereto a little raw Pantagruelion, that is to say, take it so as it cometh out of the Ground, without bestowing any other Preparation or Composition upon it:

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER

#### LI

Why it is  
called Panta-  
gruelion.

but have a special care to change it for some fresher in lieu thereof, as soon as you shall find it waxing dry upon the Sore.

Without this Herb, Kitchens would be detested, the Tables of Dining-Rooms abhorred, although there were great Plenty and Variety of most dainty and sumptuous Dishes of Meat set down upon them ; and the choicest Beds also, how richly soever adorned with Gold, Silver, Amber, Ivory, Porphyry, and the mixture of most precious Metals, would without it yield no Delight or Pleasure to the Reposers in them : Without it Millers could neither carry Wheat, nor any other kind of Corn to the Mill ; nor would they be able to bring back from thence Flour, or any other sort of Meal whatsoever. Without it, how could the Papers and Writs of Lawyers Clients be brought to the Bar ? Seldom is the Mortar, Lime, or Plaister, brought to the Work-house without it. Without it, how should the Water be drawn out of a Draw-Well ? In what case would Tabellions, Notaries, Copists, Makers of Counterpanes, Writers, Clerks, Secretaries, Scriveners, and such-like Persons, be without it ? Were it not for it, what would become of the Toll-rates and Rent-rolls ? Would not the Noble Art of Printing perish without it ? Whereof could the Chassis or Paper-Windows be made ? How should the Bells be rung ? The Altars of Isis are adorned therewith ; the Pastophorian Priests are therewith clad and accoutred ; and whole Human Nature covered and wrapped therein, at its first position and production in, and into this World : All the Lunifick Trees of Seres, the Bumbast and Cotton Bushes in the Territories near the Persian Sea and Gulf of Bengala ; the Arabian Swans, together with the Plants of Maltha, do not all of them cloath, attire, and apparel so many Persons as this one Herb alone. Soldiers are now-adays much better sheltered under it, than they were in former times, when they lay in Tents covered with Skins. It overshadows the Theatres and Amphitheatres from the Heat of a scorching Sun : It begirdeth and encompasseth Forests, Chases, Parks, Copses, and Groves, for the pleasure of Hunters : It descendeth into the Salt and

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

Fresh of both Sea and River-Waters, for the profit of  
Fishers: By it are Boots of all sizes, Buskins, Gamashes,  
Brodkins, Gambados, Shooes, Pumps, Slippers, and every  
cobled Ware wrought and made steddable for the Use  
of Man: By it the Butt and Rover-bows are strong, the  
Cross-bows bended, and the Slings made fixed: And,  
as it were an Herb every whit as holy as the Verveine,  
and revered by Ghosts, Spirits, Hobgoblins, Fiends and  
Phantoms, the Bodies of deceased Men are never buried  
without it.

I will proceed yet further: By the means of this fine  
Herb, the invisible Substances are visibly stopped, arrested,  
taken, detained, and, Prisoner-like, committed to their re-  
ceptive Jails. Heavy and ponderous Weights are by it  
heaved, lifted up, turned, veered, drawn, carried, and every-  
way moved quickly, nimbly, and easily, to the great Profit  
and Emolument of Human Kind. When I perpend with  
my self these and such-like marvellous Effects of this won-  
derful Herb, it seemeth strange unto me, how the Invention  
of so useful a Practice did escape, through so many by-past  
Ages, the Knowledge of the ancient Philosophers, considering  
the inestimable Utility which from thence proceeded; and  
the immense Labour, which without it, they did undergo in  
their pristine Elucubrations. By virtue thereof, through  
the retention of some Aërial Gusts, are the huge Rambarges,  
mighty Gallions, the large Floyts, the Chiliander, the  
Myriander Ships launched from their Stations, and set  
a-going at the Pleasure and Arbitriment of their Rulers,  
Connors and Steersmen. By the help thereof, those remote  
Nations, whom Nature seemed so unwilling to have dis-  
covered to us, and so desirous to have kept them still *in*  
*abscondito*, and hidden from us, that the Ways through  
which their Countries were to be reached unto, were not  
only totally unknown, but judged also to be altogether  
impermeable and inaccessible, are now arrived to us, and  
we to them.

Those Voyages outreached Flights of Birds, and far sur-  
pass'd the Scope of Feather'd Fowls, how swift soever they

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER LI

Why it is  
called Panta-  
gruelion.

had been on the Wing, and notwithstanding that advantage which they have of us in swimming through the Air. Tap-roban hath seen the Heaths of Lapland, and both the Java's the Riphæan Mountains, wide distant Phæbol shall see Theleme, and the Islanders drink of the Flood Euphrates: By it the chill-mouthed Boreas hath surveyed the parched Mansions of the torrid Auster, and Eurys visited the Regions which Zephyrus hath under his Command; yea, in such sort have Interviews been made, by the assistance of this Sacred Herb, that maugre Longitudes and Latitudes, and all the Variations of the Zones. The Periæcian People, and the Antoeccian, Amphiscian, Heteroscian, and Periscian, had oft tendred and received mutual Visits to and from other, upon all the Climates. These strange Exploits bred such Astonishment to the Celestial Intelligences, to all the Marine and Terrestrial Gods, that they were on a sudden all afraid: From which Amazement, when they saw how, by means of this bless'd Pantagruelion, the Arctick People look'd upon the Antartick, scoured the Antlantick Ocean, passed the Tropicks, pushed through the Torrid Zone, measured all the Zodiack, sported under the Equinoctial, having both Poles level with their Horizon; they judged it high time to call a Council, for their own Safety and Preservation.

The Olympick Gods being all and each of them affrighted at the sight of such Atchievements, said, Pantagrue hath shapen Work enough for us, and put us more to a Plunge, and nearer our Wits end, by this sole Herb of his, than did of old the Aloids, by overturning Mountains. He very speedily is to be married, and shall have many Children by his Wife: It lies not in our Power to oppose this Destiny; for it hath passed through the Hands and Spindles of the Fatal Sisters, Necessity's inexorable Daughters. Who knows but by his Sons may be found out an Herb of such another Virtue, and prodigious Energy, as that by the Aid thereof, in using it aright according to their Father's Skill, they may contrive a way for Human Kind to pierce into the high Aërian Clouds, get up unto the Spring-head of the Hail, take

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

an Inspection of the Snowy Sources, and shut and open as they please the Sluces from whence proceed the Flood-gates of the Rain; then prosecuting their *Ætherial Voyage*, they may step in unto the Lightning Work-house and Shop, where all the Thunderbolts are forged, where seizing on the Magazin of Heaven, and Storehouse of our Warlike Fire Munition, they may discharge a bouncing Peal or two of thundring Ordnance, for Joy of their Arrival to these new supernal Places; and charging those Tonitruual Guns afresh, turn the whole force of that Artillery against our selves, wherein we most confided: Then is it like they will set forward to invade the Territories of the Moon, whence passing through both Mercury and Venus, the Sun will serve them for a Torch, to shew the Way from Mars to Jupiter and Saturn: We shall not then be able to resist the Impetuosity of their Intrusion, nor put a stoppage to their entring in at all whatever Regions, Domicils or Mansions of the Spangled Firmament they shall have any mind to see, to stay in, to travel through for their Recreation: All the Celestial Signs together, with the Constellations of the Fixed Stars, will jointly be at their Devotion then: Some will take up their Lodging at the Ram, some at the Bull, and others at the Twins; some at the Crab, some at the Lion Inn, and others at the Sign of the Virgin: some at the Balance, others at the Scorpion, and others will be quartered at the Archer; some will be harboured at the Goat, some at the Water-pourer's Sign, some at the Fishes; some will lie at the Crown, some at the Harp, some at the Golden Eagle, and the Dolphin; some at the Flying Horse, some at the Ship; some at the great, some at the little Bear; and so throughout the glistning Hostories of the whole twinkling Asteristick Welkin: There will be Sojourners come from the Earth, who longing after the Tast of the sweet Cream, of their own scumming off, from the best Milk of all the Dairy of the Galaxy, will set themselves at Table down with us, drink of our Nectar and Ambrosia, and take to their own Beds at Night for Wives and Concubines our fairest Goddesses, the only means whereby they can be

CHAPTER  
LI  
Why it is  
called Panta-  
gruelion.

# THE THIRD BOOK OF

## CHAPTER

LI

Why it is  
called Panta-  
gruelion.

Deify'd. A Junto hereupon being convocated, the better to consult upon the manner of obviating a so dreadful Danger, Jove, sitting in his Presidential Throne, asked the Votes of all the other Gods; which after a profound

Deliberation amongst themselves on all Contingencies, they freely gave at last, and then resolved unanimously to withstand the Shock of all whatsoever sublunary Assaults.

## CHAPTER LII

How a certain kind of Pantagruelion is of that nature, that the Fire is not able to consume it.



HAVE already related to you great and admirable things; but if you might be induced to adventure upon the hazard of believing some other Divinity of this Sacred Pantagruelion, I very willingly would tell it you. Believe it if you will, or otherwise believe it not, I care not which of them you do, they are both alike to me, it shall be sufficient for my Purpose to have told you the Truth, and the Truth I will tell you: But to enter in thereat, because it is of a knaggy, difficult and rugged access, this is the Question which I ask of you, If I had put within this Bottle two Pints, the one of Wine, and the other of Water, thoroughly and exactly mingled together, how would you unmix them? After what manner would you go about to sever them, and separate the one Liquor from the other, in such sort, that you render me the Water apart, free from the Wine, and the Wine also pure, without the intermixture of one drop of Water; and both of them in the same measure, quantity and taste that I

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

had embottled them? Or to state the Question otherways, **CHAPTER**  
 If your Carmen and Mariners, intrusted for the Provision of **LII**  
 your Houses, with the bringing of a certain considerable **How a certain**  
 number of Tuns, Punchions, Pipes, Barrels and Hogsheads **kind of Panta-**  
 of Graves Wine, or of the Wine of Orleans, Beanne and **gruelion is of**  
 Mirevaux, should drink out the half, and afterwards with **that nature,**  
 Water fill up the other empty halves of the Vessels as full **is not able to**  
 as before; as the Limosins use to do in their Carriages by **consume it.**  
 Wains and Carts of the Wines of Argenton and Sangaultier.  
 After that, how would you part the Water from the Wine,  
 and purifie them both in such a case? I understand you  
 well enough; your meaning is, that I must do it with an Ivy  
 Funnel: That it is written, it is true, and the Verity thereof  
 explored by a thousand Experiments; you have learned to  
 do this Feat before I see it: But those that have never  
 known it, nor at any time have seen the like, would hardly  
 believe that it were possible. Let us nevertheless proceed.

But put the case we were now living in the Age of Sylla,  
 Marius, Cæsar, and other such Roman Emperors; or that  
 we were in the time of our ancient Druids, whose Custom  
 was to burn and calcine the dead Bodies of their Parents  
 and Lords, and that you had a mind to drink the Ashes or  
 Cinders of your Wives or Fathers in the infused Liquor of  
 some good White-wine, as Artemisia drunk the Dust and  
 Ashes of her Husband Mausolus; or otherways, that you  
 did determin to have them reserved in some fine Urn, or  
 Reliquary Pot, how would you save the Ashes apart, and  
 separate them from those other Cinders and Ashes into  
 which the Fuel of the Funeral and bustuary Fire hath been  
 converted? Answer if you can; by my Figgins, I believe  
 it will trouble you so to do.

Well, I will dispatch, and tell you, that if you take of  
 this Celestial Pantagruelion so much as is needful to cover  
 the Body of the Defunct, and after that you shall have  
 inwrapped and bound therein as hard and closely as you  
 can the Corps of the said deceased Persons, and sowed up  
 the Folding-sheet with thread of the same stuff, throw it  
 into the Fire, how great or ardent soever it be it matters

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER

#### LII

How a certain kind of Pantagruelion is of that nature, that the Fire is not able to consume it.

not a Straw, the Fire through this Pantagruelion will burn the Body, and reduce to Ashes the Bones thereof, and the Pantagruelion shall be not only not consumed nor burnt, but also shall neither lose one Atom of the Ashes inclos'd within it, nor receive one Atom of the huge bustuary heap of Ashes resulting from the blazing Conflagration of things combustible laid round about it, but shall at last, when taken out of the Fire, be fairer, whiter, and much cleaner than when you did put it in at first: Therefore it is called Asbeston, which is as much as to say incombustible. Great plenty is to be found thereof in Carpasia, as likewise in the Climate Diasienes, at very easie rates. O how rare and admirable a thing it is, that the Fire which devoureth, consumeth and destroyeth all such things else, should cleanse, purge and whiten this sole Pantagruelion Carpasian Asbeston! If you mistrust the Verity of this Relation, and demand for further Confirmation of my Assertion a visible Sign, as the Jews, and such incredulous Infidels use to do; take a fresh Egg, and orbicularly (or rather ovally) infold it within this Divine Pantagruelion; when it is so wrapped up, put it in the hot Embers of a Fire, how great or ardent soever it be, and having left it there as long as you will, you shall at last, at your taking it out of the Fire, find the Egg roasted hard, and as it were burnt, without any Alteration, Change, Mutation, or so much as a Calefaction of the Sacred Pantagruelion: For less than a Million of Pounds Sterling, modified, taken down and amoderated to the twelfth part of one Four Pence Half-penny Farthing, you are able to put it to a trial, and make Proof thereof.

Do not think to overmatch me here, by paragoning with it, in the way of a more eminent Comparison, the Salamander. That is a Fib; for albeit a little ordinary Fire, such as is used in Dining-Rooms and Chambers, gladden, cheer up, exhilarate and quicken it, yet may I warrantably enough assure, that in the flaming fire of a Furnace, it will, like any other animated Creature, be quickly suffocated, choaked, consumed and destroyed. We have seen the Experiment thereof, and Galen many Ages ago hath clearly

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

demonstrated and confirmed it, Lib. 3. *De tempora mentis*. CHAPTER  
And Dioscorides maintaineth the same Doctrine, Lib. 2. LII  
Do not here instance in competition with this Sacred Herb How a certain  
the Feather Allum, or the wooden Tower of Pyree, which kind of Panta-  
Lucius Sylla was never able to get burnt; for that Archelaus, gruelion is of  
Governor of the Town for Mithridates King of Pontus, had that nature,  
plaistered it all over on the out-side with the said Allum, that the Fire  
Nor would I have you to compare therewith the Herb, is not able to  
which Alexander Cornelius called Fonem, and said that consume it.  
it had some resemblance with that Oak which bears the  
Miselto; and that it could neither be consumed, nor receive  
any manner of prejudice by Fire, nor by Water, no more  
than the Miselto, of which was built (said he) the so re-  
nowned Ship *Argos*. Search where you please for those  
that will believe it, I in that Point desire to be excused.  
Neither would I wish you to parallel therewith (although  
I cannot deny but that it is of a very marvellous Nature)  
that sort of Tree which groweth amongst the Mountains of  
Brianson and Ambrun, which produceth out of his Root  
the good Agarick; from its Body it yieldeth unto us a so  
excellent Rosin, that Galen hath been bold to equal it to the  
Turpentine: Upon the delicate Leaves thereof it retaineth  
for our use that sweet Heavenly Honey, which is called the  
Manna: And although it be of a gummy, oily, fat and  
greasie Substance, it is notwithstanding unconsumable by  
any Fire. It is in Greek and Latin called *Larix*. The  
Alpinesi name it *Melze*. The Antenodites and Venetians  
term it *Larege*; which gave occasion to that Castle in  
Piedmont to receive the Denomination of *Larignum*, by  
putting Julius Cæsar to a stand at his return from amongst  
the Gauls.

Julius Cæsar commanded all the Yeomens, Boors, Hinds,  
and other Inhabitants in, near unto, and about the Alps  
and Piedmont, to bring all manner of Victuals and Pro-  
visions for an Army to those places, which on the Military  
Road he had appointed to receive them for the use of his  
marching Soldiery; to which Ordinance all of them were  
obedient, save only those as were within the Garrison of

## THE THIRD BOOK OF

### CHAPTER LII

How a certain  
kind of Panta-  
gruelion is of  
that nature,  
that the Fire  
is not able to  
consume it.

Larignum; who, trusting in the natural Strength of the Place, would not pay their Contribution. The Emperor purposing to chastise them for their refusal, caused his whole Army to march streight towards that Castle, before the Gate whereof was erected a Tower, built of huge big Sparrs and Rafters of the Larch Tree, fast bound together with Pins and Pegs of the same Wood, and interchangeably laid on one another, after the fashion of a Pile or Stack of Timber, set up in the Fabrick thereof to such an apt and convenient heighth, that from the Parapet above the Portcullis they thought with Stones and Leavers to beat off and drive away such as should approach thereto.

When Cæsar had understood that the chief Defence of those within the Castle did consist in Stones and Clubs, and that it was not an easie matter to sling, hurl, dart, throw, or cast them so far as to hinder the Approaches, he forthwith commanded his Men to throw great store of Bavins, Faggots and Fascines round about the Castle; and when they had made the Heap of a competent height to put them all in a fair Fire, which was thereupon incontinently done; the Fire put amidst the Faggots was so great and so high, that it covered the whole Castle, that they might well imagine the Tower would thereby be altogether burnt to Dust, and demolished. Nevertheless, contrary to all their Hopes and Expectations, when the Flame ceased, and that the Faggots were quite burnt and consumed, the Tower appeared as whole, sound and entire as ever. Cæsar, after a serious Consideration had thereof, commanded a Compass to be taken, without the distance of a Stones cast from the Castle round about it there, with Ditches and Entrenchments to form a Blockade; which when the Loringians understood, they rendred themselves upon Terms: And then, by a Relation from them it was that Cæsar learned the admirable Nature and Vertue of this Wood; which, of it self, produceth neither Fire, Flame nor Coal; and would therefore in regard of that rare Quality of Incombustibility, have been admitted into this Rank and Degree of a true Pantagruelional Plant; and that so much the rather, for

## DR. FRANCIS RABELAIS

that Pantagruel directed that all the Gates, Doors, Angi- CHAPTER  
ports, Windows, Gutters, frettized and embowed Cielings, LII  
Cans, and other whatsoever wooden Furniture in the Abby How a certain  
of Theleme should be all materiated of this kind of Timber. kind of Panta-  
He likewise caused to cover therewith the Sterns, Stems, gruelion is of  
Cook-rooms or Laps, Hatches, Decks, Coursies, Bends and that the Fire  
Walls of his Carricks, Ships, Gallions, Galleys, Brigantines, is not able to  
Foysts, Frigats, Crears, Barks, Floyts, Pinks, Pinnaces, Hoys, consume it.  
Catches, Capers, and other Vessels of his Thalassian Arcenal ;  
were it not that the Wood or Timber of the Larch-tree,  
being put within a large and ample Furnace full of huge  
vehemently flaming Fire, proceeding from the Fuel of other  
sorts and kinds of Wood, cometh at last to be corrupted,  
consumed, dissipated and destroyed, as are Stones in a Lime-  
kill : But this Pantagruelion Asbeston is rather by the Fire  
renewed and cleansed, than by the Flames thereof consumed  
or changed. Therefore,

Arabians, Indians, Sabæans,  
Sing not in Hymns and Ið Pæans ;  
Your Incense, Myrrh, or Ebony :  
Come, here, a nobler Plant to see ;  
And carry home, at any rate,  
Some Seed, that you may propagate.  
If in your Soil it takes, to Heaven  
A thousand thousand Thanks be given ;  
And say with France, it goodly goes  
Where the Pantagruelion grows.

THE END OF THE THIRD BOOK



EDINBURGH  
T. & A. CONSTABLE

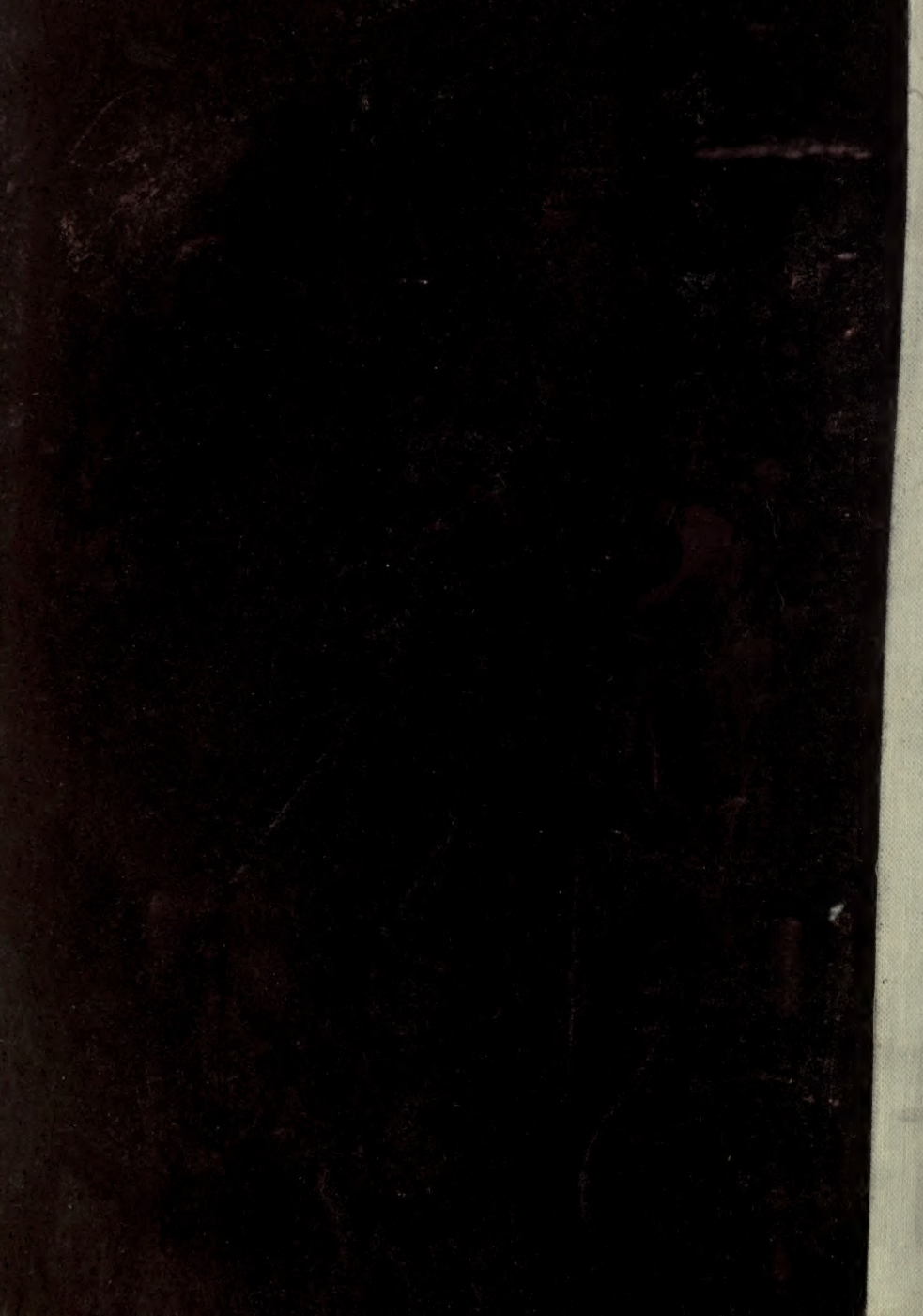
Printers to Her Majesty

1900









811 12/9/81

PQ  
1685  
E5U7  
1900  
v.2

Rabelais, Francois  
Gargantua and Pantagruel

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

